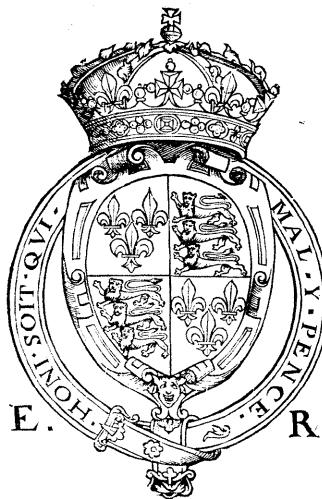


Queene Elizabeth.



Queene Elizabeth.



Hen true knowledge was had y Queene Mary was decal'd, who left her life in this world the xviij day of Novembre as before mentioned in the latter end of his lyfpe, in the tyme of a Parliament, the Loxes that were attenbed in the upper houle, being redpned according to the lawes of the lande, to declare the Ladie Elizabeth sister to the sayde Queene to be heire true and lawfull kyrie to the Crowne of England, and immediately to the speaker of the Parliament, willing him with the knyghtes and Burgheltes of the neather house, without delay to repayre unto them into the uppere houle, for to sett their assents in a case of great importaunce; whereto bring come therer, after silence made (as the manner is) the Archchypop of York, Chanceller of England, whose name was Nicholas Beth, Doctor in Divinitate, lode vp and pronounced in effect these wordes following.

The cause of your calling hither at this time, is to signifie unto you, that all the Loxes here

present are certeinly certified, that God this present morning hath called to his merrie, our late soueraigne Ladie Queene Marie, which happe as it is most heare and gretious unto vs, to have we no lefe caute an other way to rejoyce, with prayse to almighty God, for that he hath left vs to be a true, lawfull and right heirestice to the crowne of this realme, which is the Ladie Elizabethe, second daughter to our late soueraigne Lord of noble memore King Henrie the eight, and sister to our lorde late Queene, of whom most lawfull right and title in the succession of the crowne (thankes to God) we neede not to doubt. Wherefore the Loxes of this houle haue determined with your affentes and consentis, to passe from hence into the Palace, and there to proclaim the sayde Ladie Elizabeth Queene of thyss realme, without further tract of tyme, wherebeto the whole houle attwercd with evident appearance of ioy, God save Queene Elizabeth, long may Queene Elizabeth raigne ouer vs: and so this present Parliament being dissolued by the acte of God, the sayde Loxes immediately calling unto them the Kings and Principal He[r]raulors at Armes, went into the Palace of Westmynster, and directly before the Hall done in the foretyme of the same day, after fewall soundings of trumpets made, in most solemn The Lyle E manner proclaimed the newe Queene, by this proclaymation and tylle, Elizabeth by the grace of God Queen of Englaund, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faith, &c. to the great confort and redyng of the people, as by thyss maners and countenances well appeared, after which proclamation mad at Westmynster, the sayde Loxes wth the Duke of Norfolk, the Lord Treasurer, the Earle of Dorset, and divers other Loxes and Bisches, wth all spred reparied into the Cite of London, where the lyke proclamation was made in presence of them, and also of the lord Maior and Aldermen in their gowmes, at the Coffe in Cheape, wth whiche unerfalling and thanks giveng to God of all the hearers: and so our sayde most gracious soueraigne Ladie D. Elizabeth began her happy raigne over this realme of England, to the great colost and gloriouse of al clares, wth the fortalo. xviij day of Novembre, in the yere after the birth of our saviour. 1558, of the Empire of Ferdinand the first Emperour of Rome bearing that name, the syxt. In the xiiij yere of the raigne of Henrie the sevnd of that name French King, and in the xviij yere of the raigne of Marie D. of Scotland.

The Friday morning being the xviii. of November, and morrow after the decease of D. Cardinalis Reginalde Pole, Lode Cardinalis, and Archbypop of Canterbury departed this life at

at Lambeth, and was after buried at Caunterbury in Chalys Churche there.

On Wednesday the thire and twenty of November, the Queens maistrie remoued to Hatfield, into the Charter houle in London, where she lodged in the Lord Sothies houle, in which remouing, and comung thus to the Cite, it might well appere howe comfortable his pretense was to them that went to receve him on the way, and likewise to greate multitudine of people, that came aboyde to see his geare, shewing their relouping hearts in countenance and wodes, wth harte prayers for his Maisties prosperous estate and pietrification, whiche no doubt were acceptable to God, as by sequale of things it may certaynly be believ'd, shys deuine Maistrie hathe so directed his doyngs, that if ever the comod wealth of this lande hath flourished, it may rightly be saide, that in his most happy raigne, it hathe bin most flourisshing, in peace, quietnes, and due administration of iustice, mired wth mercifull clemence, so as thoy whiche cannot contente themselves wth the presente state of thyngs vnder his rule, no doubt they are such fashions creatures, as wil not rest satifled wth ampe kynde of gouernement, but it never to iust and commendable, from the whiche los of men, the Lord delver his royal Maistrie, and all his true and louing subiectes, and perfuse his in long life to all our confortes, so as he hath begun to the ende.

On Monday, the eighte and twentieth of November, about two of the clock in the afternoone, The Little Chapel was a rich and sumptuous chappel prepared and set by with ware, and richely decked wth penons, baners, and scatchions, of the armes of England and Fraunce, under whiche the houle, the coripe rell'd all that night, and the next day it was brought into the new Chapell, where King Henry the sevnd lyeth, and



There in the Sde Chappell it was entered.

The four and twentith of December, beeing the yere of the nativitie of our Lord, was a solemn obsequie kyng in the Wyche Courte of Westmynster, for Charles the sevnd late Em-

perour, who departed this life in September last, the one and twentith of the same month, in the Monastrie of Saint Justus in Castile, being then of age about eight and tente years, having governed the Empyre before hee renounced the same

Rer. v.

Queene Elizabeth.

monie, his grace remoued agayne, and taking his Chare, rore from my Lorde Sothies houle alonge the Barbican, and entring by Cypre gate into the Cite, kept along the wall to St. Thomas gate, and so to blanke Chapleton unto Marke lane.

At his entring into blanke Chapleton, the artillerie in the Tower began to go off continually, shewing for the space almost of halfe an houre, but yet had made an end before his Maistrie was advanced to Barking Church, and so with great ioy and pfeat of the people, of whom all the streetes were full as the pased, declaring their inward exhortyng by gesture, wodes, and countenance, he entered the Tower, where hee continued til the fifth of Decembre bring his son. His remouing day, on the which day, he remoued by water unto Somerse place in the Strom, where hee arined aboute tenne of the cloke in the forenoon the same day.

The thirteenth of December beeing Tewesday, the corps of Queene Mary was ryght honorably conveyd from his maner of Sancte Mary James, into the Abbey of Westmynster. His picture was layon the coffin, apparetled in his towall robes, wth a Crown of golde sette on the head therof, after a solemne manner.

The Abbey was a rich and sumptuous chappel prepared and set by with ware, and richely decked wth penons, baners, and scatchions, of the armes of England and Fraunce, under whiche the houle, the coripe rell'd all that night, and the next day it was brought into the new Chapell, where King Henry the sevnd lyeth, and

came a fire and thyske years, and hys longe
domes of Castill, Aragon, Naples, Sicill, and
others, about fortie yeare.

The decess
of the Queen
of Fraunce.

The decess
of the Queen
of Hungary.

Moreover in this year, 1558, there dyed two
of the late Empytors sifers, that went with
him into Spayne, after he had refuged the Em-
perour to witt, Queene Leonor, first married un-
to Emanuel King of Portugal, and after his
decess, unto the French King Francis the
fift of that name. She decessed in Februario
to last past. His other sister Mary, Queene of
Hungary, late regent of the lowe Countries, de-
cessed Sainte Lukes day, the eighteenth of
October last past, and to the one preceding
him, the other tarded not long after him, in so
muche, that King Philip dyd celebrate the ex-
equies in the Towne of Brussells, of his sarch
the Empytor, of his lute Sister Mary, Queene of
Hungary, and of his wife Mary, Queene of
England, in this present month of December
sowloowly, after the most pompos and so-
lempne manner.

On Sonday the first of Januari, by vertue
of the Queenes proclamation, the Engylle
Letanie was rede accoudynge as was used in
her graces Chappell, in Churches through the
Cittie of London.

And therwise, the Epistle and Gobell of the
day began to be reede in the same Churches at
Masse time in the English tong, by communi-
cation given by the Lord Mayor, according to
the tenor of the same Proclamation, published
the viiiijt of the last moneth.

On Thrusday the twelfth of Januari, the
Queenes maisticie remoued from hit Palace of
Wolstminster by water, vnto the Towe of
London, the Lord Mayo and Aldermen in their
Barge, and all the Cittis, with their Barges
decked and trimmed with targets & banners of
their mestries accoudynge, attending hit grace.

The Bachelors Barge of the L. Mayo's com-
pany, to wit, y' Servers, had their Barge with a
Foule, trimmied with three topes, and artillerie
aboude, galantly appointed to waite upon the
flowing of hys barge, as they went, with great and
pleasant melodyc of instruments, which playde
in most sweete and heauenly manner. His grace
that the Barge about two of the cloke in the
afternoon, at the fift of the ebb, the L. Mayo
and the self following after her Barge, attydng
the lave, til he Maisticie roke land at the priuate
stare at the Towe Wharfe, and then the lavy
Lode Mayo with the other Barges returned,
passing through the Bridge againe with the
Cittis, and landed at the Wharfe of the three
Crones in the vnitme.

Upon Saturdaie, whiche was the fourtyneth
day of Januari, in the year of our Lode God,

1558, about two of the cloke at after noone, he
most noble and Christian Prince, our most
exalte foraigne Lady Elizabeth by the grace
of God Queene of England, Fraunce and Ier-
land, defensour of the faith, marched from the
Towe, to passe through the Cittie of London
toward Wolstminster, richly furnished, and most
honorable accompanied, as well with Gentle-
men, Barons, and other the nobilitie of hys
Realme, as also with a notable traunge of goodly
and beautifull Ladys, richly appoynted. And
entering the Cittie, was of the people receaved
maruellous ently, as appeared by the assem-
blie, prayes, wishes, welcomings, cryes, ten-
der wordes, and all other signes, which argue a
wonderfull ently loue of molte obediencie sub-
iects toward thys foraigne. And on the other
side, hi grace by holding vp his handes, and met-
rice countenance to suche as stode faire off, and
molte tender and gentle language to those that
stode nigh to hi grace, dyd declare hi selfe no
lesse thanckfully to receive hi peoples god will,
than they louingly offered unto hit. So that
whille hi grace well, he gaue hearie shankes,
and to such as had God saue hi grace, he sayd
againe God saue them al, and thanked the with
all hi heart. So that on either side ther was no
thing but gladnes, nothing but prayer, nothing
but confort. The Queenes Maisticie recyved
maruellously to let her, so exceedingly shewed to-
ward hi grace, which al godlynes haue ered
diseased. I mean so earnest loue of fables, to
widely declared out to hi graces owne person be-
ing caried in hys midde of the Cittie. The people again
were wonderfully rauished to the louing entures
& gestures of thys princely, like to hys whiche they
had before triid at hit first coming to the Towe
so haftid. This hi graces louing behavourre
preconciue in hys peoples heade, upon thys con-
federacion was then thorooughly confirmed, and in
deede emplaid a wonderfull hope in them tan-
ching hi worthy government in the rest of hys
reign. For in a bri pastage he did not only shew
hi most gracious loue toward the people in ge-
neral, but also primarily if hys barge personages had
either offered hi grace any floures or such like, as
a signification of their god will, or inured to hi
any frite, he most gently, to hys comon relaying
of al i lokeon, in a privat color of hys party, laid
hi chariot, and heard their requestes. So that if a
man shoulde say well, he could not better earme
the Cittie of London that time, than a Stage,
wherein was shewed the wonderfull spectacle
of a noble hearie princely toward hi most lou-
ing people, and the peoples exceeding comfort
in beholding so worthy a foraigne, and bray-
ing to pynciale a voice, which coulde not but
have sette the citimie on fire, since the vertue is

In the citimie alway comfited, much more could
not behalme her natural, obseruent, and most
loving people, whose whole leideth only hys gracie
and amēt government. Thus therfore the
Queenes Maisticie passeden the Towe, till
she cameto Fanchurche, the people on each side
by loyally broloing the necke of so gracious a
Lady ther Queen, and hi gracie no leide greate
ly noting, and obseruing the same. Here unto
Fanchurche was creid a capell richly furnis-
hed, wherein stode a riue of instruments, and
a chyrne in costly apparel, whiche was appoynted
to entcome the Queene Maisticie in the
whole Citties glorie, whiche at the upper eare, behelpe
the signe of Engle, the Cittie had creid a gos-
giong and lampungnes alre as here followeth.

London Fanchurche, Queene hader what shes hi Cittie
was made, and at the tymis entcomence here:
With both rounches, and at the tymis entcomence here:
With both what two tydes, the contrayre to cheyne,
Whiche is blisshing tonge, which mynnes a sonnone say,
Therfor maynes that maynes the shes, as
well to the lond longe, which blefe his kynges day,
As to the kynges day, all that in cannes can see.
Defend is true heare, which loue thise from thys roote,
Methane to trame, and rulere all the game.
Whiche kynges kynges, and all butredly wisen out,
Whiche kynges kynges, when as they here the happy name.
Remembred is Queene, as much as heart can thener,
Remembred is Queene, as much as heart can tell:
To kynges kynges, to kynges kynges,
Whiche kynges kynges, and with thys emer well.

At whiche wros of hys latte, the whole peo-
ple gaue a great hysot, wylinge with one afer
as the child had fad. And the Queenes maisticie
thanked most hartily, both the Cittie for hi
gentle receaving at the first, and also the people
for confirming the same. Her was noted in the
Queenes Maisticies countenance, during the
time that the chylde haftid, a maruellous change
in hi face, a maruellous change in
loke, as the chylde wrode touched either hi per-
son, or the peoples tonges and hearts. So that he
with relisong blyss did certeynly declare that
the wrode tolde no leste place in hi minde, than
they were most heartily pronounced by the
child, as from all the hearts of hi most hearie
Cittis. The same berles were salmed vp in a
table uppon the seafode, and the latine therof
likewise in latine vertes in another table, as
hereafter enluct.

Vrbs tua que ingressu deaderit tibi munera primo,
O Regine parum non habemus, vide.
Ad diademata tu, te quoq[ue] duci militat,
Quo du leritis del tibi dona, vide.
Manus habes primi, lingua bona multa precates,
Quo te quum laudant, tua p[ro]pria vota sonant;

in

Falcecum dicam tibi secula longe
Op[er]a, et quicquid denig[ra] longe potest.
Alters doma frere, vere, et tamen amata corda,
Quorum gena fidem iam regit tua tuum.
In quibus est infrafecta fides, felix p[ro]pria.
Quod tuus audito nomine latet salit.
Grata ventis iugis, quantum cor concipit ullum,
Quantum linguis potest dicere, gratia ventis.
Coribus in fractis, linguis per omnia latit.
Grata ventis salutis te velit eff[er] deus.

Now when the child had gyndymed his O-
ration, and the Queenes bligyns so vntogethely
had returnd it, he marched forward toward
Grauncio litlete, whiche at the upper eare, behelpe
the signe of Engle, the Cittie had creid a gos-
giong and lampungnes alre as here followeth.

A stage was made, whiche extended from the
one end of the streete to the other, richly batiment
with battiments containing thys parties, and
over the middlemost was advanced hys que-
ral stage in degrees.

Upon the lowest stage was made one leake
royal, wherin were placed two personages, re-
presenting King Henry the fift, and Eliza-
beth his wife, daughter of King Edward the
fourth, either of these two Princess sitting vnder
one cloth of estate in their deare, no otherwise
denide, but that the one of them whiche was
Kyng Henry the fift, proceeding out of the
house of Lancastir, was enclyped in a red robe,
and the other whiche was Queene Elizabeth, be-
ing hiel to the heade of Pow[er], enclyped with a
white robe, eache of them royally crowned, and
decely appoynted, as apperteneth to Princes,
with Scepters in thys hands, and one hande
furmounting thys heade, wherin aply were
placed two tables, eache contynyng the ryle of
those two Princes. And these personages were
so set, that the one of them hielder handes with
the other, with the signe of Matrimonie p[re]tended
on the rings. Out of the whiche two robes,
syalng two bauantes gathered into one, which
were directed syward to the ently stage or de-
gree, wherin was placed one, representing the
valiant and noble Prince Kyng Henry the
eighth, whiche sprong out of the former stoke,
crowned with a Crowne imperial, and by ghe
same one representing the right worthy Ladie
Queene Anne, wife to the said Kyng Henry the
eighth, and mother to our most louerayn Ladie
M. Elizabeth that now is, both appareld with
Scepters and diadems, and other furniture
due to the state of a King and Queene, and two
tables furmounting thys heade, wherin were
written their names and titels.

From thys leake also proceded heudwards one

stage

stage or degree, wherein likewise was planted a state royal, in the which was set one, representing the Queens most excellent Maiecie Elizabeth, now our most haude soueraigne Lady, crowned & apparelled as other Princes were.

Out of the reporte of this Pageant, was made a standing for a childe, which at the Queens Maiecie comming, declarado her the whole meanning of the laide Pageant.

The two sydes of the same were filled with loue noyels of mylde. And all emplice places therof were furnished with sentences concerning hauit. And the whole Pageant garnished with rede robes and white. And in the wchirone of the same Pageant, in a faire tyme, was written the name and tylle of the same, whyche was, The visiting of the two houyses of Lancastre and Yorke.

This Pageant was grounded vpon the Queens Maiecie name. For like as the long warr betwix the two houyses of Yorke and Lancastre then ended, when Elizabeth, daughter to Edward the fourth married in mariage with Henrie the fift, whiche by the name of both the houyses, as the knytng vp of crowis, it was denised, that lyke as Elizabeth was the first occasion of concord, so shew another Elizabet, might magnetize the same among hir subiects, so that unite was the ende wherat the whole deuid houire, as the Queens Maiecie name moued the said grounde.

This Pageant, nowise against the Queens Maiecie comming, was adswayd with childec, representing the foyned perlonges, with all furniture due, unto the setting forth of such a matter well meant, as the argument declared, coulde a flumplyntesse set forth, as hys boldnes can beware witness. Nowe the Queens Maiecie dyng nevyrto vnto lyl Pageant, & for so much as the noyle was great, by reason of the prestis of people, so that hys childe scarce heare the childe, which did interpret the said Pageant, and hys Chardot was passed to faire towarde, that she could not well view the perlonges representing the Kings and Queens abode nauncie, he required to have the matter opened vnto hys, and what they signified, with the end of unite and ground of his name, according as is before exprest. For the right whereof, his grace caused hys Chardot to remoure backe, and yet hardly coulde hys childe be let comen with the Queens Maiecie, herte to agreement, and agreeing in name with hys, which wchide hadde shewed thole houyses, which had in the occasion of muche debate and ciuil warre within hys Realme,

wchide endeavoure, so to the continual perturbation of concord, as the Pageant did impoure. The childe appoynted in the standynge abouement, to open the meanning of the sayde Pageant, spake these wordis into hys gracie.

The Queene whiche late under one stalle of state, The man in the redde robe, the woman in the white: Henry the fift, and Queen Elizabeth his wome, By ring of mariage, as sonne and soke worte.

Both heffred to hys thre blouds, to Lancastre the King, The Queene to Yorke, in both the two houyses hid batte, Whiche as wchide as rede, heare the right hys blouding, In wchide last heffred heire from Queen Elizabeth bid the ffe. Therefore as childe sauer, and heire of bloud old cruse, to wherof the two houyses were bounde to be true. So that that same shall fint, and quicke concord, we trust, O noble Queene, thou wchide be cauls alone.

The wchide also worte written in latin herby, and both dwyven in two tables vpon the hys front of the said Pageant as prester towhider.

Hec quois iugis idem sollem quo annulus idem:

Hec aliente nitens, ille rubente Rota:

*Septimus Henricus Rex, Regina Elizabetha,
Scilicet Heredes genit' vires' sue.*

*Hec Eboracensis, Lancastrius tille declaret
Connubio, e genibus quo forset vna domus.*

Excepit hoc beres Henricus copula regum

Ostiuus, magni Regis ligio potens

Regibus hinc succedit auis Regis parenti

Patri ista heres Elizabetha sit.

Sentences placed therin concerning vnitie.

Nulle concordes animos vires donant.

Qui sunti terreni, deuicii timent.

Discentes animi solvant, concordes ligant.

Argentaria parva pace, mogen bellio cadunt.

Coniuncti manus ferri tollunt omnes.

Regno pro munib' encis citiam concordia.

Qui dux pugnant diutius ligant.

Dissidentes principes subdolorum luctu.

Principes ad pacem non ad armis datur.

Filia concorde copia, neptis quiet.

Dissidentes re publica holibus patet.

Qui idem tenet, diutius tenet.

Regnum diutius facile dissoluitur.

Civitas exors a armis frustra tentatur.

Omnium gentium confusus firmat fidem. &c.

The childe and other pretie sentences were dwyven in bothe places of this Pageant, all tendyng to one ende, that quietnes might be mainsteynd, and all dissencion dispayed, and yet hardly coulde the childe, by cause the childe wchide let comen with the Queens Maiecie, herte to agreement, and agreeing in name with hys, which wchide hadde shewed thole houyses, which had in the occasion of muche debate and ciuil warre within hys Realme,

Reale, as may appere to lufe as will seach Chroniclis, but be not to bee touched herein, only declaring hys graces passage through the Cittie, and what prouision the Cittie madde therfore. And in the Queens Maiecie came within hearing of this Pageant, her lete ressalte as alle as all the other Pageantes, to resalte the people to bee cleare. If hys Maiecie was disposed to have all that houise her layde unto hys selfe, he wchide haue all the same.

Whereto the Queens Maiecie haue heare the children Lancaster, and understande the meaning of the Pageant so large, the intercessiounes towardis Comynall, alwaye resalting unto hys ryght of the people, and therfore as hys grace pasched by the childe, which wchide haue agreded to haue this time wchide banners emblayns, and a mylde of louy instruments vpon the toppe roote, he appoynted the second Pageant, and by cause he ffeared for the peoples sake, that hys grace wchide haue the childe who did report the same, ther hairet what that Pageant wchide bee that hys came to it. And ther underfonde, that there was a childe representing hys Maiecie person, placed in a stalle of governement, supoynted by certayne bretices, which supoynted their contrarie bretices under hys stalle, & so forth, in the descriptioun of the laide Pageant Hall hereafter appear.

This Pageant standing in the nether ende of Cornhill, was extened from the one syde of the streete to the other, and in the same Pageant was daulys three gates all open, and over the midel, parte thereof was crested one childe or stale royal, with a cloth of estate to hys same apperteyning, whereto was placed a childe, representing the Queens hightnes, with confederacion had to place comunituy to a table, whiche contayned his name and tylle: and in a comely waytis artificially and well deuised, with pretie sighte and understanding to the people.

In the front of the same Pageant was wchilt the name and tylle therof, whiche is The seafe of worthy Gouvernance, whiche seafe was made in such artifcial manner, as to the appearance of the lokers on, the reporte seemed to haue no styal, and therfore of force was styal by hury perlonges, whiche perlonges were in number four, standynge and flaying the forte, 50 front of the same stale royal, each hausing his face to the Queens and people, whiche out of europe one had a table to exprest theys effets, whiche are bretices, namely, Pure Religion, Loue of Subiects, VVisedome and Justice, which did trayne their contrary bretices under their teste, to see if wchide, Pure Religioyn vpon Superstition and Ignorance,

Loue of Subiects, did trayne vpon Rebellionis and Insolencie, VVisedome did trayne vpon Follic and Vaine glory. Justice vpon Adulacion and Briberie. The of thre perlonges according to their propre names and properties, had not only their names in plaine and pretie writing set vpon therbretices, but to bee rebell of all, but also certe of thre wchide aply and proper apparetel, so to that his aparetel and name haue agree to exprest the same person, that in title he represyd.

To this part of the Pageant was thus appoynted and furnished:

The two sydes over the two the portes had in them placed a mylde of instruments, whiche the immediately, after the childe speche, gaue an harmonious medley.

Upon the toppe of highest part of the said Pageant, stowe the armes of England, royall perlonges with the proper bretices to haue bretices to the same.

To representing the Queens hightnes, late in this seafe, crowned with an imperial crowne, and before his leare, was a convenient place appoynted for one childe, which did interpret and apply the said Pageant, as hereafter shall be declare. Every boyde place was furnished with proper bretices, commanding the seafe supoynted by bretices, and defacing the bretices, to the wchide extirpation of Rebellion, and to vertuous continuall of quietnes and peace. The Queens Maiecie appoynting hym unto this Pageant that beauties and furnishid in all pointes, caused his Chardot to be haied wchide thererore, that his grace myght heare the chilid Quatyon, whiche was thy.

whiche he wchide be true, full ignorantis superstitio, But hys leare of subiects, vpon his foyntion, foynt, And hys bretices to the Prince, insolencie diffraue.

whiche Justice, can fustering tempe and briberie destruce, whiche feller wchide by engouement to walchowre peple ther bretices, so longe that government not fayme from his right race, But longe dezechfull, and right softenes wchide by fayme.

Now all the subiects heart, O Prince of gerasse fame, Do true these bretices haue, mainteyne by the chyane, And hys he be kept downe still, the wchide girt to thame, That good with good may loye, and wchide wchide may more.

Whiche bretices were painted vpon the ryght side of the same Pageant, and the latine therof on hys left syde in another table, whiche were these.

Quae submixta die folio regina superbo est,

Efigiem fandie principis ambo reserat,

Quoniam cuius amori fuit, sapientia firmat,

Iusticia illustrat, Religioyn beat,

Vane superfluo et crassa ignorancie frontis

Præfæc sub pars religione latent,

Regis amor domini effrenos, animoq' rebelles

Inclus adulantur, Donurop'q' testis.

Cox

Queene Elizabeth.

Cum regit imperium sapiens, sine luce sedebant
Statuta, atq[ue] huius nomen manus honor.

Belie these berdes, there were placed in every syde romme of the Pageant, both in English and latin, such sentences, as advanced the lawe of governmente bypolden by vertue. The ground of this Pageant was, that lyke as he arreates (whiche do aboundingly appear in his grace) the Queens Maisticall was establest in the lawe of governmente; so he shoulde lyke full in the same, so long as he embayled Vertue, and helpe vice under fote. For if vice once gole up the heade, it woulde haue the lawe of governmente in perfyl of falling.

The Queens Maisticall when he had heard the choler, and bunderlowe of the Pageant at full, gone the Cite also thankes ther, and most graffionally promised his god endevour for the maine tenance of the lawe vertues, and suppreission of vices, and marchted on. Till he came appoynted the great conuict in Cheape, whiche was beautified with piftures and sentences accordingly, against his graces commynng thider.

A gent Sooper lanes ende was extended fro the one syde of the streete to the other, a Pageant which had thare gates all open. Out the middlemost wherof were creid these feuerall stages, whereon sat eight chyldren, as heretofore foloweth. On the hyppostol one chyld, on a mydolle three, on the lowest four, eache hausing the pifname of the blessing, that they did represent, written in a tablet, and placed above their heade.

In the forepart of this Pageant, before the chyldren whiche did represent the blessings, was a conuenient standynge cast out for a childe to stand, which did crownd the lapp Pageante unto the Queens Maisticall, as was done in the other tobot. Every of these chyldren were apparellid, according unto the blissting whiche he do represent. And on the seafarde of the lapp Pageant, was written in late letters the name of the lapp Pageant in this manner following.

The eight beatitudes expressed in the fifth Chapter of the Gospell of Sainct Mathew, applyed to our soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth.

Sure the two first postes was placed a noise of instruments. And all bothe places in the Pageant were furnished with partie sayings, contymning and touching the meaing of the said Pageant, whiche was the pomies and blisstings of Almighty God, made to his people.

Before that the Queens bighnes came unto this Pageante, ther required the matter somewhat to be opened unto hit, that hit grace might

the better understand, what shoules afterward be by the chyld be layne unto hit. Whiche so was, h[ow] the Cite had ther creid the Pageant with eight chyldren, representing the eight blessings, touchen in the fifth Chapter of S. Mathew. Wherof every one upon his roome, was appied unto his bighnes, and that the people therby putte ingraue in minde, that as her god dounys before had givis just occasyon, why that these blessings might fall upon hit, that so his grace vnde containyng in his grommes as the paxton, shal shew hym to the lande of their grommes vnde unto the spayt to receyue them in the blissting whiche he shal geve, heavy marmalas graciously, and required that the Chyld might be remoued towardes the Pageant, that he myght perceiue the chyld whiche wch were ther, the Queens Maisticall givynge most attencion therat, and requiring that the peoples myghte abyde by layne.

Then hit right tyme bries, the Queene of Englyssh by meane of hit selfe, when she had ther before, by abiding in the grete, by mylnes in the newe gare, by hanger and by thid, and iuste coulde no more, therfore comyd her selfe to the chyld, whiche therfore trid thid in God, since he had helpe to her, that as his promys is, so he woulde make thid strong.

Whan these wordys were spoken, all the people wthher, that as the chyld had shewen, to God woulde strengthen his grece agaynt all his adverteries, whome the Queens Maisticall dyd most gentilly thanke for their so louing wthhe. These berdes were painted on the left syde of the lapp Pageant, and other in latin on the other syde, wthch ther shew.

*Oui lugent bilices sicut qui mittit gesciant
Pecora multe soli lugera culta metent;
Institutum cavaris stititne repletur: ipsam
Est homini proo corde videre deum:
Quae alterius misere, dominus misericorditer huius:
Pacificis quisquis filius illi Dei est:
Propter institutum quisquis patitur habet:
Demissum mentem, calice regna capit.
Huic hominum generi terram, mare, fidem suam
Omnipotens, horum quisque beatus erit.*

Besides these, every bothe place in the Pageant was furnished with sentences touching the mater and ground of the lapp Pageant. When all that was to be layne in this Pageant was endyd, the Queens Maisticall passed on forward in Cheape syde.

At the Stomant in Cheape, whiche was dyfed faire agaynst the tyme, was placed a noise of Trumpettes, with banners and other furniture. The Crosse lykewysse was also made faire, and well trimmed,

Tud

Queene Elizabeth.

And wene unto the farn, hympon the porche of Saint Peters Church bothe, stood the Waiters of the Cite, which did give a plaistane noysse with their bellmantes, as the Queens Maisticall dyd passy, whiche on every syde she had by countenace, and wthch she woulde haue her selfe loyning people. Some after that his grace passed h[ow] Croste, he had ther creid the Pageant esched at the littel conuict in Cheape, and contymned reguler to know what it myght signifi. And it was to tolde his grace, that ther was placed Tyme, Tyme e quoth thide, and Tyme hys bisonghe me bithir. And so wth the whole matter was spayed to his grace, as heretofore shall be declare in the description of the Pageant. But in the openings, when hit righte underloode that the Byscine English shoule be deliuered unto hit by Tyme, whiche was therin represented by a chyld, she thanked the Cite for that gift, and sayd, that she woulde oftenlye reade over that Booke, commanding Sir John Paston, one of the Knights whiche helpe hit to Capite, to goe before, and to receive the Booke. But leargynge that it shoule be deliuered unto his grace downe by a silken lace, she caused him to knyf, and so passed forwarde till hit came agaynt the Abbermen in the high ende of Cheape tothe littel conuict, where the compaines of the Cite entred, whiche began at Fanchurche, and stonde along the streetes, on eyther syde, enclosed with rapiers, hanged with clothes, and then seluers well apparcled with manye rich taffetes, and ther lury shoudes upon thier shouolders in comely and fenny maner, hauling before hem sumþy prelouys well apparcled in silkes and chapuys of golde, as wylles and godes of the syde compaines, beside a number of rich hangings, as wel of Tapissery, Axens, clothes of golde, bluer, vbluet, damaskes, Satin, and other silkes plentilie hanged all the way as the Queens higheste paffed from the Tower throught the Cite.

Out the wthdowes and penthouseys of every house, did hang a number of icche and costly banners and streamers, till hit grace came to the upper end of Cheape. And there by appointmente, the right wthchlyff Maister Randal Cholmley, Recorder of the Cite, presented to the Queens Maisticall a puse of cyprylon fatte, richly wrought with golde, wherin the Cite gaue unto the Queens Maisticall a thousande markes in golde, as the Queens Recorder dyde, lare blysfely unto the Queens Maisticall, whose wordys tended to this ente, that the Lord Mayor his brether, and communale of the Cite, to declare their glories and god will towards the Queens Maisticall, did presente by grace with that golde, deliuer hit grace to con-

certayne Tables, wherein were witten proper sentences, expelling the caules of the decap of a common weale. The other ente on the South syde was made faire, fressh, grene, and beaultfull, the ground therof full of floweres and beauties, and on the same was creid alle one tree, very fressh and faire, vnder the whiche, hit blyght one fressh prelouge well apparcled and appoynted, whose name also was witten both in English and Latin, whiche was, *Reputabla bene instituta*, a thondryng common Weale.

And upon the same free also, were fresshed certayne Tables conteyning sentences, whiche expyllid the caules of a flouryng common Weale. In the mynde betweene the syde byyses, was made artifically one hollow place of caule,

or car, with boke and locke enclosed, out of the which, a little before the Dernes highest coming thither, stood one personage, whose name was Tyme, apparelled as an old man, with a sythe in his hand, taunting vngodlynesse artificially made, leading a personage of lesser stature than himselfe, which was stately and well apparelled, all clad in white sythe, and arrayed over his head, was lette his name and title in latine and English. Temporis filia, the daughter of Tyme, 10
whiche two so appoynted, wente towarde towarde the South side of the Pageant. And on her selfe was written his proper name, which was verites, Truth, who bore a Booke in his hand, vpon the whiche was written, verbum veritatis, the word of truthe. And out of the South syde of the Pageant, there cast a flaninge for a child, which shoulde interpret the same Pageant. I ganiste come, when the Dernes Maisticie came, he spake unto her grace these words.

This old man with the sythe other saith, Come they call, And his daughter Truth, which holdeth wonder 20, Whome he on his rocke had broughte forth to be al, From whence this myn peare the dñe beth not once our looke.

The churcheall shoulde that stetthe under the bren tree, Belmicht to be the soule, when common soules decey, But when ther be in the triunphant, you may see By him in freke arme that stetthe under the bren.

Now for to saye, That is to saye, Truth hathe 25
the 20. Of syde, sheweth sondrye thinges to the bren, And fyrst underlandeth the good estate and ryghte, Wherof withchoule plant, and barrennes dispayce.

Set for to heale the sote, and cure that is not ferre, Whiche thinge the Booke of truth doth reache in every playne; She doth plesent to see the churche, 30 Soule, Maisticie, For that, that words do lie, but writing doth remayne.

When the chylde had thus endid his speche, he reached his booke towards the Dernes Maisticie, which a little before, Truth had lette downe unto him from the hill, whiche by Sir John Pareat was recyd, and delivred vnto the Dernes. But sice as sone as he had receyued the booke, kylde it, and with both his handes helpe by the same, and so layed it vpon his hys, with great thankes to the Citeie therefore. And so wente soowarde towards Paules Churche-pare. The forme matter whiche was recharde don the Dernes Maisticie, was written in two tables, on either side the Pageant eight vertes, and in the middel, thele in latine.

ille, vide saltem Leua qui sustinet vincem, Tempis est eis, cui sat filia vera comes Hunc pater ex ea delectum rupere reponit In lucem, quam non viderat vna cum. Qui sedet a leua vultus male trifiss inepio Quem durus ex fons cantibus orbis obit, Non moris effigie, quis sit resurrectio quando Corruit, at contra qua de beata viget

ille docet iuuenis forma predicta amicis Scitis, et eterna laures fronde virgines.

The sentences written in latine and Englishe vpon both the trees, declaring the causes of both vertes, were these.

Causes of a ruinous common weale are these.

Want of the feare of God
Disobedience to rulers
Blindnesse of guides
Blindnesse in Magistrate
Rebellion in subiects
Civil disagreement
Flattering of princes
Unmercifulnesse in Rulers
Unthankfulnesse in Ruleres.

Causes of a flourishing common weale.

Fear of God
A wise Prince
Learned Rulers
Obedience to officers
Dedictant subiects
Lovers of the common weale
Vertue rewarded
Vice chaffarded.

The matter of this Pageant dependeth of them that went before. For as the first declared his grace to come out of the house of buntie, the second hat he placed in the state of the government, laid with vertus, to the suspension of vice, and therefore in the thirde, the right blessings of almighty God mighte well be applied unto him: so this fourth nowise is, to put his grace in remembrance of the state of the common weale, which Citeie with Truth his daughter both remayle, which Truth alle his gracie hath received, and therfore cannot but bee mercifull and carefull for the god government thereof.

From thence, the Dernes Maisticie passed towarde Paules Churche-pare, and when ther camen out against Paules Schole, a chylde appoynted by the Scholmaester therof, pronoun-

ced a certayne Oration in Latine, and ceteyning vertes, whiche also were three written as followeth.

Philosophus ille diuinus Plato inter multa preclarer ac sapienter dicta, hoc poteris prodidit res liquit, Rempublicam illam felicem sum fore, etiam principes studio sua, virtutis sum, oratus ergo tigiter, Quem si vere dixisse sensamus? ut quid terfis?

verisime) cur sic terra britannica placuerit, et non populis gaudium, sed Letitiam agitare debimus, cur longius item, aliud quod agitare capitalis in mortuis, quiprimum adiutoriis subiicit, quae lem priuata non videtur; qualemque potestet haec scire, uter patet, fortius quoniam anima tam corporis unitus, felicitas. Cuiusque corporis dorsa, ut opere sunt, ut orationes habent esse, statim vero, ut arte, ut ne verbis quidem inuidissime, nos usque regibus summis vix, etiam enim animi nobilitate genitum evaserat. Huius pietis Christi religione amore, sicut grat. Hoc gentes Britannicas virtutibus illustravit, clipeos, insulae teget. Nec litteris grates, et latine exinde, ingenio prepossessis est, nec imperatores Petrus, Augustus, Nero, floruit, auctoritatem rediuit. Vos Iugis Angli ut comodo acceptari Elizabethanum Regnum solem celebriam, ubi ipso Christo huius pietatis confirmatione, hunc debito preponimus. Huius imperii animi libertatis subdilectio, vobis talis primus dignus prebeat. Et quoniam nullus non virtus sed praeceps, Officium pressus postulat, nos Alumnorum huius scolae Apollonius Coleto in Iulium Temp. Paulini Decimo p. extrahit testis palmas ad. Celum lenientem Christian Opt. Maxi. Procuratus sumus ut hinc Angli impetrare faciat, matremque pignoribus cherissem reddat, Afferat.

From the Concupiscie which had beene had with penitent, vnto the Righteigne of the Citeie, was attayned a Sarge, embattayled with fourtowers, and in the forme a square platte piling with degrees, and upon the toppe permyll degree was placed a Chayre, by seale roiall, and behinde the same stede, in turcish artificiall manner was creft a steele of reasonable heigh, and so farre advancede aboute the stede, as at midde therof to surmounte the same, withoute remouinge the heighte of arme part of the pageant, and the same stede was bearned with haire as greene as Art, and swelle deuile, beinge of a conuentionall greene, and taylinge therpon the fouldre of the Date, and on the toppe of the same therof a Table was set to name therof vpon it a Palowtree, and in the axill of therfore a Chayre was placed a ferend amboyneth petherne, neby appoynted in Parthenon Unio, with a ferend amboyneth petherne, as a stede to comune knyfis, an opene volume, whiche sheweth the fouldre of the Date, and therfore the fouldre of the Date, boord the Judge and Reluctor of the chayre off fouldre, i.e. 4. And the other draynes, as other draynes furnished with fouldre, were parkeynge, therfore the Gouernour, who therfore gyte, and was the Commandement Donkeyneth, perdonnes was wittyngh of a greate. He was with his draynes, confuselye gelyng, and gelyng therfore of brach, Whiche fouldre of ther was the lastest part of the pageant, was abordened a tentment, somme tyme the next daye therfore the meaninge of the pageant in the 20. of March.

When the Dernes Maisticie therfore wende into thys pageant, and percyue, that the other, i.e. the chylde, wende to speake with the Dernes capite, Mene, was commynded by Chancier to be comender of al the chylde, and therfore plainlye heare the chylde speake, prochesse 20. of March.

Queene Elizabeth.

Sayde as hereafter followeth.

John of Lancastur had long by force of armes
Defest the Frenchmen which were moste plenier
But God mynning of lat for to reme the harmes
The Southes Debora as song among them use.

In fforre therthrough God wot hit put his foot by Right;
And left the hant off inside the hant of his boot
In peace lett, through Gods sayd, alwaist misterne right,
And swod I fforc ill fortys years were fort.

Worthy pickeint, O worthie Queene, thou haue,
And fforc fforc to be thyselfe, no mannes equal
And that the like to be rebore alwaye thensame
By louing subducis ill with suchte heartes and tanges play.

Whiche bretes were written upon the Pa-
gant, and the same in latyn also.

Quando dei populari Canaan, rex prefisi Laben,
Mittitur a magno Debora magna deo :
Qui populari eriperit, familiam feruerit iudan,
Muliis que patrio franget bofis oper.
Hec domino mandato deo de lefisimis fecit.
Femina, & aduersos confundit eis viris.
Hec quater denor populorum corrinxerat amos
Iudicicio, bello, iusta, pace, gratis,
Sic. Oci populum bello, & pace gubernis,
Debra, sis Anglis Elizabetha tuis.

The syde places of the Pageant were ali-
ted with perte sentences concerning the same
matter. The ground of this last Pageant was, so
that sojourns as the next Pageant before had
set before his graces eyes the flourishing and de-
foliate states of a common weale, ther might
by this be put in remembrance to confus for the
worfie government of hi people, conforing
God oftentymes first women ready to rule a
mong men, as Debora, which governed Israell
in peace of al peane, and that it beho-
ueth both men and women to rule to bid ad-
uise of god confus, when the Queenes Mai-
esty hath paled this pageant, she marched toward
Temple barre. But at St. Dunstons Church
where the children of the Hospital were appoint-
ed to stanc with their government, her grace per-
reyng a childe offered to make an oration unto
her, stanyf her Chastel, and did call up hi eyas
to heauen, as who shoulde say, I pray see this
merfuli kyng towardes the paue, whome I
me in the middest of my corisite res-
tument, and so tenant hi face towardes the syde
childe, which in Latin pronounced an Oration
to this effect. That after the Queenes highnesse
had passed through the Chastel, and had seene to
sumptuous, riche, and notable spetacles of
the Citizens, which declared ther moste hearty
crysing, and joyous welcominge of hi gracie
tuo the same: this one spetacle perceved, and
remayed, which was the veray spetacle

of mercie bento the peple members of Almighty
God, furthered by that famous and moste noble
Prince king Henrie the eighte gracie father,
reigned by the Cittie of London, and aduanced
by the most godly vertuous and gracious spesace
King Edward the first, his Graces heart and
louing brother, doubting nothing of the mercie
of the Queenes moste gracious clemente, by
the which they may not onely ber relatre and
helped, but also flayred and belteued, and there-
fore incerly they woulde saye and cri have
almyghty God, for the long life and raigne of hi
highnesse, with most prosperous vitorie against
hi enemis.

The bretis after he had ended his Oration,
hasted the Paper wherein the same was written,
and reade it gravely, both with wonder and
contrariete, declaring hi gracious myys to-
wardes their relte. From thence his grace came to
Templesbarch, which was traiedy fith with
the two Images of Battagor, the Almon, and
Cognis the Bishop, two Grons, biuge in
stature, furnished accordingly, with the belis in
thei' hands, seen above the Gate, a Table,
whereto was written in Latin letters, the effect
of all the Pageants which the Childe before had
created, which bretis were these.

I Ecce sub specie iam contemplaberis nos
O princeps populi sola columna tui.
Quicquid in imperio pasu perfexis virbe
Quo cetero omnes belli arcus habet.
Primum te soli regni donavit autem.
Hoc quisque sui vera parentis eras.
Supprefsis viris, dominu[m] virtute, Scendens
Firmans sedem regia virgo tuam.
Tertius ex omnibus potuit parte beatam
Si, quae capitulo pergere velle.
Quarto quid veram, respublica laeta quid est
Quae florunt flaret et decorent tui.
Quinto magna loco moniti ut Debora, missum
Caletius in regni gaudie longe tui.
Perge ergo regina, tua spes unica genit,
Hoc perferim viris suscepere vota mea.
Vix dux regnag diu, virtutibus viva.
Rem patrion, et populi spectare nra
Sic o si petier celum, sic moris etra.
Hoc virtutis opes, estra mortis erat.

Whiche bretis were also written in English
metre, in a Table which was heretofore tolled.

Beholde here in one bret, then merv for all that plaine,
O princess to this the peple the only day :
What therethen shall seeme in this syde crowne againe
Ths one aucthe whetherthen the ret concur, body leg
The first arrane an true keye, unto the farther beere,
Did set her in the shone where the grandfathur sat,

Whome hit conynges the feste as Princeesse her,
Then to beare him selfe and beseid to beare him selfe,
Where, that ther shoulde ge me in as I began,
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto hit comande to the childe to beare him selfe,
Says the feste, when I beare him selfe,
That ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
And ther is a bret, whereto hit comande to beare him selfe,
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe,
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

In the Southfier was appoyntyd by the
Cittie of a myng of riche cities: and on that side
richly arrayed as a great capitall, save the wales
ther he lay, he dwelte in the forme of the
Impeire of All Europe, and the soule of the
Impeire of All Europe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Queenc Elizabeth.

the spesacie beinge longene in regne quidever,
The regne of a dede kyng, and a dede kyng
Hec ffe free grant, darmis of gratioper, etc.
Et vice dñe de Belli dñe dñe dñe dñe dñe
Im Regis Mde. Anno Regis secundo etatis
Quod hunc statutum prout usit et actus et
Sic regnante quod fuit regnante Regis Regis
Non prospexit expugnatur et invenit
M. 1567.

Thus, the Queene dignitatem percepit
Rob the ffe, whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther
Impeire of All Europe, folowinge receyvinge his
grace at all places as dede kyng, beinge monar-
co, with most regne obediencie, one land, due
to god to glorie, Arme and honourique Lady.
And hi gracie himselfe of hi selfe in all his godes
repose, and his entitayle continually an Image
of a myng of Riche cities, and ther shoulde bea the childe
ther fester therfoster bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.
Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Whereto ther shoulde bea the childe ther fester
To beare him selfe, and to beare him selfe.

Queene Elizabeth.

to they) is god a siluerne, which will in no
goynt forget any parrall of durtie louyng the
woord hit hit.

The amouert which his grace mad to
make Recoper of Elizeth, as the hevens know
is to be true; and with merteing hearte heare
the same; so may the reader therof concreue
what kinde of deuoutte and courage psonfro-
ced the same.

What more famous thing doe we read in
somenti biographies of obte tyme, than that magni-
fic Prince haue greatly receyved psonfros offered
them by dask and leue perfors? If that
be to be wondered at, as it is pallifly let me
for any myster that in any one Princes hit is
able to comroue to none psonfros of this forme
as hit grace shewid in that one pallage through
the Cittie. How many daungeres hit haue recey-
eyste at poore womans handes! how stryng-
ents stroyed hit Charist, when he lave any
simple boye offer to haue to his grace? A knach
of Holmeyre givyn to his grace with a supplication
by a poore woman about Flesherby, was
tente in hit chariot vnto hit grace came to Elizeth,
not without the manerous wondring of such
as knew the psonfro, and noted the Queens
most gracieous receyving and keeping the same.

Whilte hope the peace and rewe may last for
at his graces pson, as he wll his ioytess continuall,
so in his barmking to the poore chil-
dren of Chypre Hospital with his bid to hit
to heaven, did fulfyl declare, as that hefher the
wonderfull estate cause flame without condic-
tion had to the power, neither the poort-
te hit burly confreyred, whilke they were re-
membrid, as comumented to be by God's wise-
ment.

As hit first entranse hit as hit were de-
clarid, he wll prepared to passe through a Cittie
that most emerly locid hit, to the hit last be-
paryng, as hit wron doth left by poortle,
to continue god's land and government wth that
Cittie, whidh by certeine declaration hit
aperte they loue, to therpe to louing and noble
Prince, in hys wile, as hit hit selfe wrotid
therat.

But certeine Princes he is in their de-
ceypting, and therfore they wll first
and chifly tender the glote of hys, from whom
then glorie illuest: it is to be meten hit grete,
so that sojournid as God had to wisedomself
placed hit in the arte of government over this
Realme, there in all doings both hys selfe
most myndful of his godlike and mercye
shewed hit hit, and amongst all other, two
principal signers therof were noted in this
passege. First in the Courte, where hit Grace be-
fore hit merte hit Charist, lysed hit eyes to

benoun and sayre.

O Lorde, Myslighthe and fayrleyning Elizeth,
I give thee most hearty thidid, that hit haue bell her
to merciful bese me, as to haue me to bepise
this yowthly day. This I arcknowledgy that thou
haue bell as wonderfull and as mynistrally bese
me, as thou dwellest with the sun, and mynistrall
servant Daniell thy Prophete, whom hit de-
liberated out of the horre from the crooke of the
grete and ragyng Lions: even to hys I
arcknowledgy, and mynde by this declarid. To
the therpe only be thankes, honur, and praise,
to erest, Amyn.

The second was the receyving of the Bilde
at the little courtin in Cheape. For when hit
Grace had learned that the Bilde to Capelhe
should ther be offred, hit chanched the Cittie ther-
fore, promysethe the receyving therof most
diligently, and intencionally commandynge, that hit
should be brought. At the receyving hit
therverynge did the wch both hit bese take it,
kiste it, and lay it hidyn hit hysself to the great
comfort of the kyng. And well beseadly prefere
to losse a Prince, whch hit selfe
had recently taken hit beginning. For
this sayng is true, and seyngyn the Booke of
sayng, he that falleth ferkly in kyngome of god,
shal have all other thungs cast vnto him.

Nowe therefore all Englyssh heires, and
hit naturall people, shidle neither grasy, nor
meritic which haue leid to the weare of char-
te, and pray for hit graces longe remaynance a-
ymys by.

Sunday the 13 of Januari, hit Maistrie
was held great sollemynesse round about Col-
myn in the Abdy Church ther, by hys
Excepce Bishop of Cardell. His dede in
the kyngis hall, whiche was riche, fayre, and
therpe thing operid in fayre wayll manner as
to luce a regall and most sollemyn feast appre-
reynyd.

In the meyne tyme, whilke hit gracie sat at
dinner, sir Edward Darnimooke knight hit
Champion by office, came ryngyn into the
hall in fayre compleete armours, mounted on a
beauyfull Courser, richly trappid in clothe of
Cloke, curte of the Hall, and in the number ther
of all downe his gauntlet, wth hit oret to fight
wth hym in hi knyght that shoulde denge
hi to be the ryghtous and lawfull Queen
of this Realme. The Queen taking a cuppe
of Colde hale of Elizeth, dranke to her ther-
of, and sent it to hym for hit fer together to the
Courte.

And after this, at the fernyng of the 14. L. Ma.
Wifers, the Excepce Bishop of Cardell went to
the Empyre, and mking a cup of golden gold
porcalle, bare it to the Queen, and knykyn
gloze

Queene Elizabeth.

afore hit tolke the assay, and ther receyving it
of him, and drynking of it, gave the Cuppe
wyth the coure unto the lorde Lode Maior
for hit, whch Cuppe and coure wryed, rhy-
sumys Trop weight.

Finally this feal being celebryated with all
repol, extremites, and high solemnites, one
and in thi casis accustomed, took end wth
great joy and contentation to all the beholders.

Edicteynge the r. to Januari the Par-

liament began, the Queens Maistrie riding
in hi Parliament Robes, from hi Palace
of white Hall, onto the Abdy Church of West-
minster, with the Lodes spirituall and temporall,
attending hit kyngis in thi Parliament
Robes. Doctor Cox, kyngis chyfmeyn, lecholmyn
to King Edward the 4. and nowe lately re-
turnyd to the parties of beyond the seas, whre
during the daies of Queen Marie he had lured
as a banffid man, preched nowe before the 20
staates ther assembled in the beginning of the
Capo Parliament.

In thi Parliament, the full frutes & fronthes
were refold to the kyng, and also the supreme
gouvernour ouer the state eccllesiastical, whch
Queen Mary had givyn to the Pope. Likewise
the booke of common prayer and administration
of the Sacraments in our mother tongue was
refroyed.

Moreover in the time of thi Parliament, a 30

motion was made by the common house, that
the Queens Maistrie might be furd onto, to
grate hit graces licence to the speaker, knyghts,
Citizens, and Burgess, to haue acresse unto
hit graces presence, to declare unto hit marke
of great importance, concerning the state of thi
graces realme. The whch petition being
moved to hit gracie, he most honourelly agreed
and consented thereto, and assigned a day of
hearing. When the day came, the speaker and
common house refolded unto hit graces palacie
at Witemynster, calle the white Hall. And in
the great Gallerie ther, hit gracie and honou-
rably stured hit selfe ready to hear hit moti-
on and petition. And when the speaker had
formly and eloquenty set forth the message
the speall master wherof most specially was
tosome hit gracie to mariage, wherby to alone
comfysit her might enyly (as Gods pleasure
should be the royal ffre of hi bodie to raigne
over hit).

The Queens Maistrie after a little paule,
made this answere folowing, as hit as I could
brake the same straig, stratf Grafton.

As I haue god cause, to do I give to you
my heartie thanks for the god pale and care
that you ferme to haue as wel towarde me,
as to the whole state of your Countrey. Your

petition I gather to be grounded on thi eas-
es, and mche auoyde to the same that consist
in two partie. And by the helpe I say unto
you, that from my years of understandyng,
knowing my ffe felicitie of amytie God,
I clift this kind of life, in whch I do verly live,
as a life most acceptable unto him; wherein I
thought I coulde best haue him, and wylle wok
quietlye ouer my doctre unym. From whch
my chyf, if either ambition or high stale ofces
dide me by meydnes (wherof I haue recordes
in thi present) the obfuscatyon of the Prince, the
electing the bander of mine enemies, or the
suyding the peyll of death (whch Myslighthe
the Queens indignacion was no little tyme
continually perynt before myne eyen, by whose
meanes, if I knew or do fully suspyt, I wyl
not now bitt them, or if the whole caufe were
my ffe ffe herself. I wyl not nowe charge the
deade (whch haue had me) or defame me, I
had not note raymedyn in this Englyssh estate
wherin you ferme me. So to conlant here I al-
ways continued in thi my determination (that
although my wifes and youth may seeme to
have hardy to say togidre) yet it is true, that
to this day I stande free from any other mea-
ning, that eber I haue had in synfel past, or
hant at thi present. In which state and trafe
of living wherwith I am to day fully acquain-
ted. God hath alredy to pescuted me, and
hath so wretchedly an ey upon me, and so bath
guided me and ledde me by the han, as my full
trust is, he wyl not suffer me to go alone. The
maner of your petition I doe lye, and take it
as god part, for it is shaply, and contynuts no ly-
ing place or person. If it had been other
wise, I must haue alredy tyme much, and
thought in a tyme great perplexyon, being
tyme and alredy unym, to require them
that may communynge, of thos alreadyn, whose
partes are to deliue, or such to bunde and limite,
whch duties art to obey: or to take upon you
to brake my han to your lyngys, or to frame
my wil to your fancies. A gretter contraynor,
and a gift frely given can never agree. Ouer-
thelpe, if any of you be in suspet that wher-
ever it may please god to incline my brat to that
kinde of life, my meaning is to do or determine
any thing wherby the realme may haue full
cause to be discontented: But that out of your
heads, for I assure you (whch credence my af-
furance may haue with you I cannot tell, but
what credite it shal deserve to haue, the people
shall declare) I wil never in that matter conclude
any thing that shall be prejudiciale unto the
realme: For the wrale and god latice wher-
of, as a god mother of my Country, I will
never forne to sende my lyfe. End

Solliij. Wholouf

who forser my choyse may lyght upon, he shall be as carfull for the perteinment of the Realme as you, I will not say as my selfe; for I cannot so certaintlye promise of another, as I doe certaintlye knowe of my selfe, but as any other can be. And alredy it doth phraske almyghty God to continue me still in this minde to live in it of the state of mariage, it is not to be feared, but he will to wokre in my heart, and in your to ledes, that as god pouesse may her make in conuentient tympe, whereby the Realme shall not remaine defilte of an heire that may bee a fiftie Gouernour, and preambulare more beneficialle to the Realme than liche ofisng as may come of me. For though I dre never so carfull for your well wylles, and mynde eare to be, yet may mine blise growe out of kinde, and become diragacion. And for me it shall bee sufficient, that a Marrie stowle declare that a Queene, having rayghte lafe a spyme, leyed and dred a Virgin. To make an end, I take your comming to mee in god part, and grue unto you thosoun my brayne shewes, more fit for your yea, god wil, and god meintain, than for your milage and ge-
tition.

Many that for feare of persecution in Queene Maries dayes were fled the Realme, and liden in voluntarie exile, nove that all perfecion by the gracous clementie of this noble Princess Queene Elizabeth, they returned with all conuenient speede home into their nativitie Country, givynge to lymite God most humble thankes for thy mercifull deliuerance, in sending them a goursoun, that not only permitted libertie of confluence, but also was ready to aduance religion, and command fere exerce of common prayer, preaching and administration of the sacramentis according to the right institution of the primitive Churches. 40

Fryday the xiiij. of Februario, one of maister hummings sermons, that was also one of the takers of fiftie silre for the pyonoun of the Quernes houle, was set on the Pillorie in Cheape loue in the shire market over agaynst the kings head, hanning a bawbyke of Smeltes hangynge about his necke with a Paper on his foyr-head, written by hysselfe to xiij. pens the hundred, and sothe them againe for tenne pens the quarter. He stode so likewise on the xxviiiij. and xx. day of the same moneth, enre of those three dayis from ix. of the cloake vntill twelve. The last day he shoulde haue one of his ears clitt, if by great foyre made to the Countayle by the Lord Hales of London, he hadde not bene parsoned and released out of prison.

This penance was assigned to hym by the

Quernes evore appoyntment, when to his Grace his trisupis was created. Wherby he gaue a talke to the people of a seafous mende to haue iuste butt muntuled, and thereto accordinglye punisched, namely of thole whiche under pretence of his Graces authorite shoulde goe abouete to wronge and oppresse his louing subiectis.

This year in the Calter holiwdayes, on the Presbryer Monday preached at the Spytell Doctor Hill, by the Tredyng docto: Cort, now on the Wenesday Doctor Hoyn: the first woch the Miseris Chaplin, the other two had been remayned at Geneva, and in other places beyond the seas all Quernes Maries time.

At this Sambury maister Sampson made the reherberall Sermon, but when the Lord Mayor and Aldermis came to their places in Pauls Church parte, the Pulpet doore was locked, and the key could not her haede of, whereupon the Lord Mayor sent for a Smith to open the lock, which was done, and when the Preacher shoulde enter the place, it was founde heret aliste and unclene.

Moreover the Clerger that had the custodie of the Key that opened the doore of it place where the Prelates and other vbe to stonde at the Sermon time would not open the doore, but the Gentleman with a forme keye it open, and so came in to heare the Sermon. This doctoyre charmed by reason that then Chayfmane left hall, there was not a sermon preached at Pauls Chayre by reason of an inhibition sent from the Countayle unto the Bishop of London, that he shoulde admit no Preacher bycause of the controuersie betwixt the Bisshopes and other of the Clergy that were then returned into the realme, from the partie of beyonde the See.

The last of March, the Parliamente per continuing, was a conference began about the Bisshoppe concerning certaine Articles of Religion, on behalfe of the Bisshopes and other of the Clergy, on the one part, and certaine learned preschors of whom some had beene in dignite in the Chayre of Englannde before that tym on the other parte, the declaration of the proceeding wherein, and the cause of the breaking up of the same conference by default and contempt of certayne Bisshoppes partie of the sayde conference was published in a little treatise, and imprinted by Richarde Tonge and John Caward, Printers to the Quernes Maisterie, as her foloweth.

The Quernes most excellent Maisterie, ha-
ving heare of diversitie of opinions in cer-
tainne matieres of Religion amongst foyndis
of hit louing Subiectis, and deiting hem dys-
cions to haue the same reduced to some goodis
and

and Chaylde concorde, thought it best by the adice of the Lordes, and other of his priuie Counsayle, as wel for the satisfacyon of persone doubtful, as also for the knowledge of the verre truth in certayne matieres of differencie: to haue a convenient chosen number of the helpe learned of either parte, and to con-
ferre together theri opinions and reasons, and thereby to come to some god and cranitable a-
greement.

And herebypon by hit Maisters commandement, certayne of his priuie Counsayle, declared thys partie to the Archbisshoppe of Yorke (being also one of the same priuie Counsayle) and required hym that he woulde impart the same to some of the Bisshoppes, and to make choyce of eight, nine, or tenne of them, and that theri shoulde haue the lyke nombre of the other parte: and furthermore declared to hym (as theri was supposed) what the mat-
ters shoulde be: And as for the tyme, it was thought meete to be as soon as possible myght be agreed upon. And then after certaine daies past, it was signified by the sayde Archbisshoppe, that there was appointed by liche of the Bis-
hoppes to whom he hadde imparted this mat-
ter, eighte persone, that is to say, fourte Bis-
hoppes, and fourt Doctours, who were con-
tent at the Quernes Maisters commandement to shew theri opinions, and as he de-
creid it, reherde accounte of theri lyfis in thol
matieres whiche were mentioned, and that specially in myghting, although he sayd they thought the same to be determined, as theri was no cause to dispite upon them.

It was herebypon fulle resolved by the Quernes Maisterie, with the adice of alsayde, that according to theri deseys, it shoulde be in myghting on both partes, for avoyding of muche alteration in wordes, and that the 40 sayde Bisshoppes shoulde, because they were in antipoticie, of degree superiours, syfste declare theri myndes and opinions to the matier, with theri reasons in myghting, and the other number being also eighte membre of god degree in Schooles, and some hauing beene in dignite in the Chayre of Englannde, if they had any thing to say to the contrarie, shoulde the same day declare theri opinions in lyke manner. And so eche of them shoulde be-
lyuer theri myghtings to the other, to be con-
sidered wher wile to be imprented therin,
and the same to declare agayne in myghting at some other convenient daye, and the lyke or-
der to be kept in all the rest of the matier: all
this was fully agreed upon with the Archbisshoppe of Yorke, and so also signified to both partes.
And immediately herepon, bishir of the Ho-

lyffe and Sokes of the Realme, understand-
ing that such a meeting and conference shoulde bee, and that in certayne matieres, wherepon the Courte of Parlemente consequtelye fol-
lowing, some lawes myght be grounded: they
made earnest meintes to hit Maisterie, that the
parties of thys conference, myghte partie and
leave theri elections in the Englanigne tongue,
and that in the presence of them of the Adel-
tie, and otheris of the Parliamente house, by
the better satisfacyon and inhabling of thys
owne Judgements, to crete and conclude of
such lawes as myght depende herepon. Thys
alredy being thought verie reasonable, was lig-
nified to both partes, and so fully agreed up-
on, and the daye appointed for the first meet-
ing to bee the Friday in the foermer, bring-
ing the last of Marte at Westmynster Church, where
both for god other, and for honour of the con-
ference, by the Quernes Maisters command-
ement, the Lordes and otheris of the priuie
Counsayle were present, and a great part of the
Adeltrie also, and notwithstanding the for-
ming theri appoynted, and conseynted unto
by both partes, yet the Bisshoppe of Wylmynster
and his Colligars, alleging they had myghten
that theri affections and reasons shoulde be writ-
ten, and so only recyd out of the Booke, sayde
they booke was not ready then writte, but
they were ready to argue and disput, and therefore
for theri wondur for that tyme repeate in speche
that which they had to say to the lyke proposi-
tion. This variaunce from the order and specially
from that whiche themselves had by the sayde
Archbisshoppe in myghting before regarde, ad-
ding thereto the reaoun of the Aspakte, that to
controvrye wylde wordes is profitable to nothing,
but to subversion of the heart, fended to the
Quernes Maisters Counsayle somewhat
strange, and yet was it permittid withoute
any great reprehension, bycause they excusid
themselves with mistaking the order, and agreed
that they wold not sayle but put it in myghting,
as according to the former order, deliver it to the
other part, and to the lay Bisshoppe of Wylmynster
and his Colligars appoynted Docto: Col: Deane
of Pauls, to be the bitters of theri myndes,
wher parise by speche only, and parise by
reading of authorities witten, and at certayne
tymes bringynge infourmed of his Colligars
what to saye: made a declaration of
theri meanings, and theri realms to theri
lyke proposition, whiche hering ended, they were
advised by the priuie Counsayle, if any of them had
any more to saye: and theri sayde no. So as
then the other parte was myghted to shewe
theri myndes, which they did according to the
full order, exhibiting all that whiche theri mente-
to

S. iiiij. to

Queene Elizabeth.

to bee propounde in a booke written, which after a prayer and invocation made most humbly to Almighty God, for the inwarding of men with his holy spirte, and a pereation also to stante to the doctrine of the Catolike Church, duplied upon the Scriptures, and the doctrine of the Prophets and the Apostles: was distinctly read by one Robert Horne Doctorian in Parliament, late Deane of Durme. In the same being ended with some likeablewyse, as it seemed to the same was muche allowable to the audience: certaine of the Bishopps began to say contrarie to their former answere, that they had done muche more to say to this matter, wherein although they myght haue been well represented by such manner of cassation, yet for a woyng of any mistaking of opynion in this collague or conference, and for that they shoulde obserue all that which they had to say: It was both offered, and thus openly agreed upon of both parties in the full audience, that upon the Monday following, the Bishopps shoulde bring theyr mynions and reasons in writing to the seconde affternoon, and the last affter theyr come, and it shal reade the same, and that done, then toone shoulde byng likeleynge theris to the same. And being read, rete of them shoulde deliver to other the same woyntings. And in the meane tyme the Bishopps shoulde put in writing, not only al that which Doctor Cole had than day written: but so all fether other matters as they aymed obserue could think of for the same, and as some as they might possiblē, to leare the same booke touchinge that first affterion to the other part, and they shoulde receyve of them what woynting which Master Horne had thereread that day, and upon Monday it shoulde be agreed what day they shoulde exhibite their answeres touching the first proposition. Thus both parts affter entreated, and the assentable querele culmyned. And therefore upon Monday, the like affterly begane againe at the place and houre appoynted, and there wpon what answere of disfodered meaning is now perfylly knowne (thowgh in some part it be understanden) the Bishop of Winchester and his Collage, and especially Lyncolne refuled to exhibete or reade, according to the former nofious order or propoun, that whiche they had prepared for the seconde affternoon. The therupon by the Lord keeper of the great Seale, they being set gentely and fauourably required to keep the order appoynted: and that taking no note, bring seconby as it behoved, prestid with more earnest request: ther neither regarding the autherite of that place, nor thrye oonre reputacion, nor the credite of the cause, viterly refuled that to doe. And finally being againe particularly entreated of them a partie distinctly by name, re-

quyed to understande theyr opinions therin: they all sauing one (whiche was the Abbot of Westmister, having some more consideracione of opynion and his dutie of obseruence than the other) viterly and plainly denide to haue theyre booke read, some of them as moare easilly than other, some to also, some other more unclerly and berruerently than others. Wherupon geying such example of disfoder, shubuncerne and selfe will, as pat not bene fene and lustred in such an honorabilewyse, beynge of the two states of this Realme, the nobilitie and the Commons, besides the presence of the Queenes Maides most honorabile gracie Countesse, the same affterly was disfumled, and the Cōvoy and most Christen purpose of the Queenes Maide made frutleste. And afterward by the comtempo to nofiously made, the Bishopps of Winchester and Lyncolne, haing muche odditely hold disfodered common authorite, and varyed manifelty from theyr owne opynion, and specially Lyncolne, who shewyd more fully than the other: were congyndly compremyted to the Tower of London, and the cell (leaving the Abbot of Westmister) stode bounde to make daily their personal appearance before the Countesse, and not to departe the Cittie of London and Westmister, until further order were take wpon them for their obseruence and contemp.

The three propositions where upon conference was determined to haue been at Westminster.

1 It is agaynyst the woynde of God, and the custome of the aunciente Church, to vise a tongue unknowne to the peple, in communyng paper, and the administration of the sacraments.
2 Certaine Church hath authority to appoynt, take away and change Ceremonies and Ecclesiasticall rytes, so the same bee to vification.
3 It cannot be proved by the woynde of God, that ther is in the Ecclesie offerid up a falsitie propredicacione by the quicke and the dead.

The names of such as had conference in the propositions of westmister.

The B. of Winchself. Dr. Horne B. of Chich.
The B. of Lichfied. Doctor Cor.
The B. of Chester. Master Willbraud.
The B. of Carlile. Master Frimond.
The B. of Lyncolne. Master Horne.
Doctor Cole. Master Robt. Sandys.
Doctor Harpsfield. Master Robt. Sandys.
Doctor Langdall. Master Ipolit.
Doctor Chedope. Master Juill.

T^e

Queene Elizabeth.

The Bisshopps and Doctoris satte on the one side of the quere at a table for them prepared, and the other learned men late at an other table on the other side the same quere.

And at vpper end thereof at an other table, late the Dierentes Maides Council, delivres to haue scene some good conclusion of the layfe conference, although as ye may perceyue by that whiche is above recited, it came to small effect.

In this meane tyme, a truce of peace, which had bin in hande the last parte, first at Ulle, and after at the Abbey of Crampe, a thre leagues from Doyleys, betwix two kynges of Spayne and France, was nowe renewyd againe, and the Deputys were appoynted to mette at Chaste cōmbay, a thre leagues distante from Cambyses.

For the R. of Spayne, the Duke of Alua, the Prince of Orange, the Bisshop of Aras, R. James de Sule, Earle of Moller, Bousset, Tugman Zwinchen, Knight & preste of the Prince Councill in the low Countries, who neuerthelesse came not, bycause he was lettred by sickness.

For the French King there came the Cardinall of Lorraine, the Contelleable, the Marquell of Saint Andreu, the Bisshop of Orleans, and Claude de Aubrey, hys lassis Secretarie.

For the Queene of Engeland, the Bisshop of Eliz., the Lord William Howard Baron of Crampe, Lord Chamberlayne to the Queene, Dame Nicholas Maitland, Dame of Crampebury and Poyle.

For the Duke of Savoy, ther were the Earle of Sparapano, and the president of Ali. And as a meane of mediation betwix the partes, ther was Christopher Duchi of Lorraine, with his sonne the young Duke, whiche Duchi, as wel here, as before at Crampe, trailliell molte easynesse to doe good betwix the partes, and to bring them to a small accord, whose endevours therein was, to the great godlyking and contention of all the feld parties.

After that this truce had continued a long tyme, and no note redid nothing to stay them fro concluding a generall peace, but only the article touching Calais, at length that matter was al to accorde by a speciall treatise, betwix the Queenes Maides of Engeland, and the French King, Goule Canaleant a Gentleman of Florence, being theremane to bring the same to effect. The substance of whiche article was, that Calais shoulde remayn in the French mens handes, for the tyme of eighte years, and at the end of that tyme, they conuentanted to rendre y^e same, or else for defaulte, to forfeite to the Queenes highnesst the summe of five hundred thousand Crownes, and for furtur herref, to deliuer som hollages, such as his Maides shoulde thinke suffi-

cient: and in case the foynes were not deliuered at the ende of the tyme abovesayd, although the money were payde according to the conuenantes, yet remayning the right and title to the same Towne and Countrye, apperteyning, shoulde always remayne, and be reserved unto the Crownne and Realme of Engeland.

It was further conciated alia, that a pece shoulde be armes and han betwix the Realmes of Engeland and Scotland, tick forrestes to be raled as had bin bult and made by the Scottes and French on the bordures betwix Engeland, as paymement and other.

Sir John Malor Knight, Secretarie for Sir John Malor, the French tong, was sent over in payf with Malor, instructions unto the English commynallors, after wch commyning, within two or thre dayes, a generall peace was concluded betwix the Kinges of France and Engeland, by cause of the articles whereof not touching Spayne.

But nowe after the conclusion of this peace, the layfe Sir John Malor returned in payf with the same: and so thercyon, the franchyse of Apill, the layfe pece was proclaymed, to wit, betwix the Queenes Maides on the one part, and the French R. on the other, their Realmes, dominions, and subiects, and likewise betwix his layfe Maide and the King Dolphyn and Queenne of Scottes his wife, their Realmes, dominions, and subiects.

This Proclamation was made by Garter and More Kings at armes, accompanied with three other heralds, and þre Turnepotys, the Lord Maior of London and the Aldermen in þre scarlet gownes being also present, and standing in company of the said heralds.

The same tyme also, was another Proclamation made under the Queenes hand in payf with þre knyghtys, þt from þerforth no playes or no enterludes shal be exrecuted, til þe Allhallowen next entred.

Upon þe xvj day of þe moneth of Apill, the Lord Alberthowton, late Deputie of Calais, was assaignyd at Westmister, upon an enditement of treason toward agaynst him, acqyred, in the late Queenes Maries day, for the losse of Calais, but he was acquit by his peers, the þre Barnewys of Northampton siting that day as chiefe Justices of Engeland, under the chiefe of clare.

The eygyn of May, the Parlemente bateyn, in whiche the Parliamente, before other thyngys before recited, concluded, and passed in the same, a subfede was graunted to the Queenes highnesst, of two shillings eight pence the pound of moveable goodes, and four shillings of lands, to þer paie at two severall payments, of eþre

S^t M^r.

Queene Elizabeth.

person spiritual and temporal, towards the better furnishing of her Maidservants with money, for the necessary charges which he was perfectly occasioned to discharge, finding the treasure of the Realme greatly consumed, and the revenues of the Crownes forie dianction, and the same Crownes muche imbatled, by taking up of notable summes of money by way of loans upon interest, as will in the dayes of his brother King Edward, as of his sister Queen Mary.

Bye fourtene of May being Whitsunday, the service in Churche began according to the Booke of common prayer, set forth and established in this last parliament, correspondent to that which was used in the dayes of his brother King Edward.

Upon Sowday the seconde of July, the Citie of London sent forth a muster before the Dukes Maister in Greenwich in the Parke there, of the number of fourtieone hundred men, whereof eighttene hundred were pekes, armed in one confederate, fourtene C. bow in shires of male, with Pavions, and two hundred halberdiers, armed in almayne ruyers. These were furnished by the cratres and companies of the towne.

To every hundred, twoe wulffers were assynd, richely appoynted and apparelled for the purpose.

There were also twelue wardens of the bell companies mounted horsebackes in coates of blacke velvete, to conduct them, with hummers and Piftes, and fire engines, all in Tuckets of white Satin of Brigges, curte and lined with blacke sacerent, and cappes, hosen, and chaefis accouping. The Sergeant Maior, Captaine Commender, and Captaine Sandys, brought them in syde before the Queens presence, placing them in battale array, even as they shoulde have fought, so as the shew was very faire, the Emperours and the French Kings Embassay doys being present.

In this month also, the Archishop of Yorke, the Bisshops of Eli, London, and others, to the number of thirtene of twayne, being called before the Queenes Councille, and refuling to receive the office touching his Maiesties supreamacie, and other articles, were depyned from their Bishopricches.

And in like manner, were dyvers Domes, Archdeacons, protons, and Vicars, remoued from their benefices, and some of them committed to puyon in the Tower, Fleet, Barbawall, and Bings banch.

Moreover, about the same time, were commissioners appoynted to visit in every diocesse within the Realme, for the establishment of Religion, according to the order appoynted by acte and Statute, passed and confirmed in the

last parliament.

For London were appoynted Sir RICHARD Sackville Knight, ROBERT HUME Doctor of Divinitie, Doctor HUMA of Civilian, and MASTRE BAXTER, who calling before them divers persons of every parsh, ware them to require and make presentement accordingly, upon certayne imminent daunger and distresse, for the better accomplishment and execution of that whiche he was in charge.

Furthermore, about the same time, by vertue of an Acte established in Parliament, all such religious houses as were againe created and sett fforthe, were none suppressed, as the Abbeys of Precedencye, the churche of St. Peter in the Belfrye of London, etc. in the tyme of Edward the fourth, were not so suppressed, as the Abbeys of Westmynster, the churche of the Summers, and the churche of the Spire, and Spence, the blacke Friars of Greenwich, etc.

And on the twelfth of August being Saturday, the high Toller in Poules Church, with Images taken in the Roode, and the Images of Mary and John, standing in the Roode loft, were taken downe, and the Hierarchies and pretie Canons commanded to weare no more their gray Amices, and to weare only a surplice in the servit tyme, and this was done by commandmentes of DAVID GRIMBELL, newly chif Bishop of London, Doctor Bay, then also newly appoynted Deane of Poules, and other the commandmentes then appoynted.

Also, on the tyme of Saint Bartholomeus, the daye and moneth after, etc. were buried in Poules Church yarde, Cheape syde, and by vertue of Images taken in the Roode and other Images of Churches, all in the Roode and other Images of Churches, were in some places, the coapes, vestimentes, and other clothes, Books, banners, Spakernes, and vnto lettres, were likewise committed to the fyre, and so conformed to ashes.

Upon Friday the eighte of September, was kept in Poules Church of London, a solemn obsequie, for hempe, the seconde of that name, King of France, who departed this life, as the tenth of July last paid, of a wound receyved the yere and moneth of June, in running at Catte in a solerme Joutes holden at Paris, in honore of his mariage celebratioun betwixt his sister the Lady Margaret of France, and Philibert, Duke of Savoy. He was striken on the bister with a lance, as he ran against the Counte de Montgomeire; the lances enting by the syde of his head peer, and piercynge thorow his eye into his head, so perifled his brayne, that there was no meane to save his life.

The obsequie for him was kept in berye solemn yule, with a rich mire, made like an impensisual Coronet, fastened with eighttene gellars, and couered with blake velvete, with a balunce fringed with gold, and richly hanged with banches,

one gessoun, and bannett of the French Kings armes, and with any lightes. And on the Bere was layed a circuall of stoffe of golde, whiche contained all the armes of France, and Engle, with an impensisual Coronet, standynge upon the Bannett, and the armes of France.

DODS, Doctor Archbyshop of Canterbury, died; DODS, Doctor Arundell Bishop of Chichester died; and Doctor BROWNE Bishop of Hereford died, executynge the Decretes this evening long in England, ther living in the Bishop of Londones churche, in the tyme quare, in the yere of Christ, 1559. Doctor BROWNE abides about their bounbirs.

The churche mountayn, was the Marrys of Westmynster, Lord Treloar, assynd with tenne other Lores mountayns, with all the Hierarchies in blacke, and their roote armours appoynted.

On the morrow being Saterday, and ninth of Septembre, a sermon was preached by Doctor Bay, in place of Doctor GRIMBELL, Doctor Bay of Lymond, who being appoynted to preach that sermon, was kyned by dancis.

At the Saturdaie, syde of the Lordes tyme, were receyved the Commandementes with the Decretes, which Decretes were in ropes and furlipes, only at the ministracion of the late Comissioner. Whiche Decretes assynd, there was a grete naturall depe in the Bishop of Londones Palace by Poules, where the commandementes appoynted thereto, and so entred the solemniteit of hys tyme.

The Bishoppon has blake gowpons, green tyme, and eighttene blake coates a pece, (as they remaynen) at the Queens charges.

In this meane tyme, through a cōtrevele regardesthe Scottish nobilitie, and the Queens vassalage of Scotland, which chanced specially about maters of Religion, certeyn of the Legges ther making a reformation therin. And the Queene resyding them to her power, in purpose to malteynge the oþre Populare Religion, with some name Catholique, divers compaines of Soldiers and marchant mar, were sent out of France into Scotland to ayde the Queene, where they were placed in divers Townes and fortis, to the dyspleasure of the mayre part of the Scottish nobilitie, whiche lystynge to be appoynted or straungers in that tyme, were forced to sue unto the Queene of England for ayde, to expell the French, who fought to subvert the autentike state of that Realme, and to smyte the same unto þ Crowne of France.

Theiir fate was the better liked of, for it was doubted lesl the Frenchmen under presence of bringing an armée into Scotland to appoynt the Scottes, migthe attempt come in

Queene Elizabeth.

nation here in Engleland, condering that by procurments as was thought of the Duke of Guise, Duke of the Churche of Fraunce and Scocia, a tyme shoulde come to be prepared by his next, the lordship of Scocia, as might be gathered by his mays, the lordships, constiuencies, or the other plinges of armes, and so forth.

The names of the Dukes of Scocia that were made, are spoy against the Frenchmen at this tyme, were these.

The Duke of Ormond his name.

The Duke James, Prior of Sancte Andrew.

The Earle of Aigle.

The Earle of Lancastre.

The Earle of Kortwate.

The Earle of Sutherland.

The Earle of Huntley.

The Earle of Estrem.

The Earle of Crathie.

The Earle Marshall.

The Earle of Morton.

The Earle of Cabilis.

The Earle of Eyclinton.

The Earle of Sontos.

The Lord Ruthven.

The Lord Boyd.

The Lord Dylster.

The Lord Erchill.

The Lord Diamond.

The Lord Hume.

The Lord Ross.

The Lord Brightwost.

The Lord Randal.

The Lord Somerill.

The maister of Lindis.

The maister of Barwick.

The Queens Maistrie, with aduise of thy graces Counseil, condering of thy myghty busines, and withall, forsyching the malitious purples of thy Scottes, and how the Queene of Scotland was in France married, and ther turned to, as he was not able to sic the libertie of his Countee, byr think it hel to yoyngement such mischiefe, as myghte be, if this Scottes were entred to dispayle hys neigborous neighbours the Frenchmen, that begane to qualifie themselves thus strongly to serue at hys, for no good purpose, as alreade mighte be gesid.

Hetherwyppon was a poynt repched and fulte The Queens forth, both by hys and I, the Duke of York, folke being appoynted generall, and sente ffor the North, for the direction therof.

And fforste, maister William Winter, appoynted Duke of Almaine of the Queens name Northwards, made falle towards Scotland, and

Queene Elizabeth.

and warching alougst the coaft in Januari, came into the forth, and so to the road of Lelis, and there caſt ancre, as well to impeare the landing of furche Frenchmen, as myſt hophy to leane to the of France, to the syde of the French ther, againſt the Scottiſh Leobs, named of the congreſation, as alio to keep them that lay in Anſtich from hyttayles; and likeſo to ſe, that none of the Frenchmen by warre ſhoulde palle to or from Lelis, but to watch them fo, as they ſhoulde not eny commodity that might come to either place the ſame waſer.

The Lord Grey, generall
of the army.

Sir James
Croft.

The numbers
of bothmen
and other men
in the army.

The cheifeſt
in charge in
this army.

The cheifeſt governours of which army were
theſe.

The Lord Grey of Williton, Lieutenant ge-
nraſl.

Sir George Howard, generall of the men at
armes and remanens.

Maſter Barnaby Fitz Patricke, his Lieu-
tenant.

Sir Henry Percy, generall of the light hoſ-
tmen.

Thomas Huggens Esquier, genroſl Mar-
shall.

Thomas Gower, maſter of the ordnance.

Maſter William Pilham, Captayne of the
pioners.

Edward Randal Esquier, Sergeant major.

Maſter Thomas Douttrouſe.

Maſter Cuthbert Vaughan.

Maſter Williams, and maſter Cornwell
Corporals.

Dunglas.

This Saturday night, the army encamped at Dunglas, the hoſtmen lodgēd in fundyke Villages neare about.

Sir James Croft lay that night at Co-
berthorpe, in the Lord of Wimbleſh boſe.

Sunday the laſt of March, the army tem-
poſed from Dunglas, and marching by Dunbar,

A skirmish at
Dunbar.

where, certayne of the Engliſh lauerers and plieſters, with certayne harquebutiers, were hyttayles, but they kepte therurh vniuersall firefleſh, but per force of the Engliſh peſonnes appoched them to neare, ſhalde therurh vniuersall of the culmous peſonnes, and ouer boſtman your ſaye.

The Engliſhmen receped little damage, ſaying that Peter Blaſte, one of their poſte-
men, was hit ther.

In the boſe, the army marchēd unto Linne bridge, where the Scotſhmen madeſt no right.

The Scotſhmen lay at Hadburne, and in di-
uerſe other ſmall towns.

Sir James Croft lay at Chirſtoun, where of Houghton, at the Law of Cuthbournes
houſe.

Monday the firste of April, the Camp re-
moved from Linne bridge unto Salt Preſon,
Linne, and there encamped.

This euening, Sir James Croft, with oþers
of the Captaynes in his company, with
the Earle of Arayne, the Duke James De-
wys, the Maſter of Saint Andrews, the Duke of
Berwick, the Duke of Albany, and the Duke of
Norfolk.

The Duke of Albany, the master of Mar-
well, Sir William Barkup, Lord of Orange,
and oþers other of the Scottiſh nobilitie, with
thir þameſt boſe in thir trayne.

Aſter they were mitte and had ſabord ongle
other, they rode alouergh unto Salt Preſon,

where at the end of the towne, my Ladie Grey,
Loyd Lieutenant met them, and embayled
them, and to they ſlidēd from thir houſes, and
entered into communication for the ſpace of one
hour, and after tolde Ieane earche of other, and
ſo departed for that night.

The Lord Scrope, Loyd Marshall.

Sir George Howard, generall of the men at
armes and remanens.

Maſter Barnaby Fitz Patricke, his Lieu-
tenant.

Sir Henry Percy, generall of the light hoſ-
tmen.

Thomas Huggens Esquier, genroſl Mar-
shall.

Thomas Gower, maſter of the ordnance.

Maſter William Pilham, Captayne of the
pioners.

Edward Randal Esquier, Sergeant major.

Maſter Thomas Douttrouſe.

Maſter Cuthbert Vaughan.

Maſter Williams, and maſter Cornwell
Corporals.

This ſaturday night, the army tem-
poſed on ſoule, as well on the one part as the other, and
after courteous embaylings, and gentle labata-
tions, they entred into the houſe of one Wilki-

am

The Duke of
Chirſtoun is
reuald.

am Houghton, neare to Windſor Church, ſate
there iu counſell the ſpace of two hours, and
then departed for that night.

The army lay in Camp at Salt Preſon,
ſunday, till Monday, till Hadburne, Palme Hou-
ſe, and ther other to accompany them.

Wednesday, ther preparing theirſelf to
go to her (after they haue talked with my Loyd
Lieutenant, and the Duke of Arayne (right),

they departed from Houghton, whiche the George Ho-
ward, Loyalitie, as then he warden the Caffell.

There were many ſomeſt menſt, ſoldierment,
maſter behauour, and other ſort of Gentlemen.

There were in conuerſe with the
Duke, alouergh and inuentice of all battelli-
thy armes, and ſomeſt daſh deſcrite my Loyd
Grey and my Loyd Howard ſought to haue trau-
ſell, the ſtandart, to the ſtumber of nine hun-
dred, and the ſtandart of thos, backed with five hundred
picked ſoldiers and pikes, and about fifteen hundred
men, were to haue beene of Leth, under the condu-
ction of Robert Dowell, and the Counte
Savoyard, commandor of the French ſoldiers.

My Loyd Grey, in conuerſe therof, gaue
up to the pike, appointed an officer at armes
called Edward le Gall, to geve ſtarke ther, with
communione from him, that he ſhould
tie ther ſoule faith of the ſide, into a Tabou-
rie of Leth; if it were not for the plaine in
ther hands made to the Queen, Dowell, which
he ſhould caue them to deporte, not ſuch a tytie
rate.

The Duke Dowell, during his wifage, receyved
a ſumme, and therfore, that ther were upon ther maſter and
miferels greate, and therfore ſeare not to do
nothynge ferule.

George Croſe returning with this ſumme,
was ſent agayne from my Loyd Lieutenant, to
communicate ſome effeſt to geve ther ſome
daſh to Leth, ſo if they diuer, he woulde
furly ſend them away with a miſchief. And
thereto the Dowell woulde haue ſome miſ-
chiefe, when the Frenchmen ſtappēd therfe, and
charged a whole boule of them that ſat the field
against my Loyd Grey and his company.

Hetheroppon, the Engliſhmen and therſelf
infarreſt, haue ſeemed to haue the ſpace of a Sharp and a
long ſkirmiſh
four hours and more, to haue, and certaynly
engaged with both parties, that the like haue
not lightly bin ſeen manye a day before. At
length yet, the Engliſhmen, when the French
foule ſent therill, were neare the brige, men repulld
them, and put them from a Chapel, where they
had ſtore a greare while, being it for a conuict
and ſtrayars to them againſt the Engliſhmen.
Hetheroppon.

Then the enimies that were in Leth, that off
diners piceſt of their greare artilerie out of the
Coneſe againſt the Engliſhmen, whiche on the
oþer

Queen Elizabeth.

1805

Engliſh regayns Trumpel, came to my Loyd
Lieutenant, and ſpouge with him a ſafe con-
buit, given inore þer band and ſteal, for the ſafe
reparte of Sir James Croft, Sir George Scrope,

Sir James
Grey, and Sir
George Ho-
ward, went to
the George Ho-
ward, Loyalitie, as
then he warden the Caffell.

My Loyd
Grey message
feat to the
Frenchmen.

A sharp and a
long ſkirmiſh

The French
foule ſent therill, were neare the brige, men repulld
them, and put them from a Chapel, where they
had ſtore a greare while, being it for a conuict
and ſtrayars to them againſt the Engliſhmen.
Hetheroppon.

Then the enimies that were in Leth, that off

Queene Elizabeth.

other parts brought forth two field pieces, and coured them with a tempe of bofemen, and having planted them to some advantage, discharged the same among the enemies, who per-

ceiving that, gave place; and finding themselves in great disorder, the Englysshmen gave a charge upon them, hauing it among them, and fiftie pieces of them.



To conclude, they were put to their grounde, and forced to retire back into Lich, deuing folowed wolvere to the very gates of that Towne.

There were slayne in this battell of the French, about a dozene score, and amongst the twelve men of name, bifer some of them that remainede preswiced.

Of the Englysshmen, there were also divers slayne, as many hurt, but that the greatest parte but known to the Englysshmen, and what advantaige was offered to them by that purmis- abus comming of the enimies to force down their hold, it was thought, that whiche power might easly haue bin full off, and harrefolded.

After that this shame was ended, and the Frenchmen driven into Lich, the army encamped at Lellice.

The same day, the Scottish hostes were embayled to passe into England.

Towardes evenynge, Sir James Croft, and Sir George Howard, returned from Exeter regent, after they had spente a long time in talke with her.

Sunday the fourthe of Aprill, a new trench was cast before the cragge, and therin two pieces of ordynance planted.

The same day, Sir James Croft, Sir George Howard, and Sir Henry Perry, went agayn on alerunce, to talk with the Queene Dowager.

Monday the eghte of Aprill, the Frenchmen shot at the Englyssh Camp very harsch out of d.

Nicholas Stetle, where ther wort two great pieces placed for to shoo them, altho they haue no great hurt, but the same nighte, the Englysshmen cast a trench beyond the cragge, and placed therin three trenchs certaine, small pieces of ordynance, which went off the next day agayn the enimies, and they likewise shotte off agayn at the Englysshmen, and to their cost, except the trench of Aprill, on which day a great partie of the exercesed for the great ordynance, and divers bullets for the same, were landes, and made therin tremoures, and brought to the inmost trench.

Thursday the eleventh of Aprill, the great ordynance was landes, and two pieces planted mounted into their carriages.

The twelfe of Aprill, being good Friday, a Good Friday, beller of a great piece of ordynance, bring outte out of Lich early in the morning, and light in the Camp, and shotte three men.

The same night, ther were ambusances against both forteys of five Canons, and forty Cannons, whiche was spente in warrieng the trenches, and minnowing the great ordynance.

Sunday the fourthe of May, being Calley day, the Englysshmen shote off in the morning all their great ordynance, and the Frenchmen answered them agayne, and so they continued to shotte partie of thare day, as hunting out at another.

The saturday also shrowdeth to, that deuotes were burr on both partes.

The same day, the pile of Blackclere was surcharged to master Winter, open sight of the Blackclere.

Queene Elizabeth.

Towne, and made no small daughter of them.

In which charge, master Arthur Grey was Master At-
tore through the shoulder.

The greates artillerie in Lich was not sole during this battell, discharaging to the number of an hundred shottes, greaterly to the amoninge of an hundred fyre, greaterly to the amoninge of an hundred fyre, and the remenant of thare traxte, which the Englysshmen haue discharaged by thare haue bin attatched:

This nighte, the Englysshmen haue darke shooing ordynance whiche the Frenchmen haue cleaved, as also as they haue in the touche holes, but the same were planted agayne before day.

Wednesday, our ploners cast a newe trench alongest by the olde Chappell.

Thursday the twelfth of Aprill, a ful daye of two shottens and two hundred shottens, cast commed to the Camp, oure whome were Captaynes, Sir Andrew Conet, Sir Roquelandes castlery, Sir Thoslas Huchell, Sir Iacob Mawdryng, Sir Laurence Sandys, master Francis Bonall, master Edward Littleton, Edmyn Carnell, Philipp Starkey, and Iohn Morris.

They were garded with sixe hundred shottens, Sir Iohn Foster, Sir Francis Kense, Sir Iohn Foster, and Sir Nicholas Strange, having charge to let them safely conductid, who after they had shott out all manner of shottens, left them in safety by the way, and were come a daye or two before them to the Camp.

Thursdoy the fourmounth of Aprill, it sayned wiþ the moþe parte of the day, but yet the same nighte, master Winter caudis dyuers of the Englyssh hosts, being very wel manred, to give a greate alarme at the houre of the Towne towards the water, shooing many brett þe þarborches of coule into the Towne: The a-
arme was very hot for the space of an houre.

During this busynesse, ther was a righte pithfull射e made by the women and chyloun wiþin the Towne.

The ploners being applied in woks to make trenchys, fribys all day, at nighte, they Ordinance placed certeyn pieces of ordynance in the ploners, and cast them into the Chappell.

Sunday the fiftieth of Aprill, many pieces of ordynance were cast out of the trenchys into the Towne.

The same nighte, notwithstanding out of the gates an hundred shottes, whiche placed them selfes in the rowes of þe bankes, to holde lufe of the Englysshmen, as also forst to stike of þe lumenys. All tyme daye also, the ploners, both Englyssh and Englyssh, were occupayd in making of a newe trenchy neare to the Towne.



Queene Elizabeth.

Towne. Sir Germyng Clifton, and Captaine
Brade with their bandes guarded them, and two
hundred leuners.

The same day, the returne of the great ordi-
nance with armour, was brought a land.

Sunday the one and twentieth of April, the
Eshoppe of Valence named Hondeac, accompa-
nyed with Sir Henrie Percy, and three hundred
light horsemen, came to Letherick, the Lord
Lieutenant, Sir James Croft, the Lord
Sergeant, and Sir Gaule Dowdall met her at the
furthe end of the wod, that was by the
for cutting into the Camp.

After they had receyued bin with salutati-
ons according to the manner, he was compayned
by Rouse croft, the officer of armes, from the
Camp unto Edinburgh, and so went by the
Wod to conterne with the Queen Dow-
gare.

Hee was no fower entred into the Castell,
but that there shewd forth of Leth the number
of two hundred Frenchmen, aboute riuale of
the clocke, and begane a hore thurmyll, whiche
continued two hours, at the which tyme, dyvers
were layne on both partes.

The same night, the Lord Lieutenant cau-
ted nine pieces of the great ordnance to be plan-
ted in the new trench, so that the next day being

Monday, the same pieces were shote of byre
early, directly towards the Steeple of St. Anthonies Church, and although those peices

saw a quarter of a mille off, the pieces of ordnance
that lay in the said Steeple, were dismouited by
them, and likewise those that lay in the Steeple
of Nicholas Church, at the which dyvers
peices were leuyed, and Antwain sixt of Lancas-
ter, the peices that lay in that Steeple, were al-
most dismouited, and gaunce layge, that layde at
one of them, the peice and the Gunner com-
ming sumblyng downe both together.

In this Churche was reported three ston-
es of myracles and munition was labyd so that ha-
tache was made agaynde the same all that day,
and a grete peice of the Churche was breake
downe, and the Steeple defraide.

The Bishoppe of Valence after her had
talked with the Queen Dowgare, returned

to communie with the Lordes of the congre-
gation.

Tuesday the three and twentieth of April, A fortynine
dyng Saint Georges day, the peices of ordi-
nance and English, were busily applyed to work
about the gaunge of trenches, to make a forte,
and full the artillerie wotke off agayne the
French.

Wednesday the fourte and twentith of April,
about three of the clocke in the afternoone,
was shewed the drawbridge, and vnder the place
called little London, where they were busily in
fortynine that day, three of four hundred
of their shote were placed, ready to breake out if
occasion seruall length, certeyne of the Eng-
lishmen gaue a charge vpon their horse-
men, who therwith reiting, breake the Eng-
lisches within daunger of their shote, but al-
though the Frenchmen that day shewed them
dery bray halberis in skirmishing, runn in the
face of the English artillerie, yet being vnone
great pastur by those launces, they were forced
to retorne without any grete hurt done to the
Englishmen, although the thurmyll continued
three hundre dounes.

In this last charge, vpon smaluer boordes
they gaue.

Thereforsoe, shote, and twentith of April,
the Pioners laboured for the most parte
of the day, in finishing the new fort, named West
Prudham, to the greate shote, & capteine
Grenier was appoynted gouernour, with
severall hundred footmen.

This forte was reied on the South syde of
the Towne, the place wherof was cast square,
with four bulwarks at every corner, a roud
battering peice planted in places convenient
within the same.

This Thriday also, about faine of the clocke
in the afternoone, there shewd out of Leth on
the East syde fiftie or ertyc horsemen, and
two hundred arquebusiers, offring the said
night, towardes Johnstone, certeyne of the Eng-
lishmen tofmen remayn made, and char-
geng hem, biyon them back to their farrours,
wher they shote shote, received the light horse-

The Bishop
of Valence.

A skirmish.

More ordi-
nance planted.

The enemies
ordinance
displaced.



Queene Elizabeth.

men to shapely, that they were forced to retryst
in which retys James hamilton a Scottish
man was taken prisoner, for the reuke of whom
the horsemen made forande agayne, but the
enemys shote was so hot, that they were not
able to recover him, but yet they drewe two of the
French horsemen in fight.

During the tyme of this skirmishe,
there was great shottynge off with the great ordnance
on both flos, and much hurt done as well to the
English as French.

This day Captaine Perch, and Captaine
Hayes, having charge of a troupe of light
horsemen, under Sir Henrie Percy, and the Lord
of Origne, were taken prisoners before Bay-
barre, and to the number of twentie of thirtie
other, were lykewise taken or slayne the same
tyme.

The same night also, two thousand sol-
lars with the Pioners, were sent to the other
side of the towne, before the Canon Millers,
where the Pioners cast a trench for the late lo-
cation of the armie, which remoued the next day
being Friday, and xxiij. of April, from Lether-
rike downe into the valley by the saide Ca-
non Millers, called the red shaynes neare to the
River Lee on the South part of the town of
Leth.

As the armie was thus remouing from
Letherike towards the sayde place called the
red shaynes, the Frenchmen within Leth shote
off many of thys great peices of artillerie, but
without doing any great hurt.

As the armie was encamping, certeyne of
the enemys boordmen and sotemen skirmished
with the English Launcers, and light horsemen
a long tyme: there were two Frenchmen slain
and their boordes also. In tyme of this skirmishe,
two Canons were conuoyed and plan-

ted in the new trench, which discharged shottis
shotes at the enemys.

Saturday the xxvij. of April, the great
The planting
tillere was planted aloft on the hill aboue the
campe within less than a Curies. Out of the
towme wallis, and the Pioners were let a walle
to cast new trenchis from the place where the
same ordnance was lodged into Shropshire,
hauyng to enter into Leth, as the Barwarkes
micht reach them that watched and warched
within the grete Bulwarkes.

There shewd out of Leth under the walle
Bulwark certaine of the Frenchmen, the which
were spakid into Leth by the Lord of Origne
and other.

The French kept the same day a Trenche,
which they had made without the towme, conti-
nuall shottynge at the Englishmen in the camp,
but the same night the Englishmen wanne from the
trench from them, our dñe of them therin, colmtes.
A trench won-
derfullly shottynge at the Englishmen in the camp,
and the same night the Frenchmen wanne from the
trench from them, our dñe of them therin, colmtes.

Sunday the xxviii. of April, the great
ordinance went off and shote continually the
more part of that day. The Bishop of Valence
departed the same day towards Berwick,
and this night Sir George Horwarre, that had
been sent back to Berwick, to sygnifie to the
Duke of Northaunce the estate of the bage, returned with
Sir Richard Lee, being conuided with his pur-
dyng horsemen.

Monday the xxix. of April, the pieces of the
great ordnance were occupied in Merton by the
Red shaynes, and the Frenchmen shot off thys
skirmish.



C. 1600

Queene Elizabeth.

and comming forth of the Towne, skirmished with the English men. This night the Pioners made new Trenches towards the Southward.

Tuesday the last of Appell, was spent in fitting of the great Artillerie into the towne.

About five of the clocke in the after noone, a souldaine fire was reuyled within the towne, which houghly increased and continued the most part of that night. At the beginning whereat first appeared, the English Remaine was hot off to the place where the fire was, which wotte together with helpe of the winter, which was great at that present, did maruelously augment the same fire, so that the French at that present time offered a skirmish, and continued the same ware hand for the space of two hours, maimed theri wasses, and made the best punction they might for doubt of some assault. It was in deere apperaynt, that certayne bandes shoulde make an alarme to the Towne, insomuch that Capteine Vaughan with denuncie of the fouldours of Scotlandham entred the ditch, and appreaching the Wallis, discouerted the brigh of them, and notwithstanding that the French do what they coulde to annoy them in the Ditchis wett Currie dote, yet did Capteine Vaughan lay in the ditch a pire while, and repayed with his men without receyving any great hurt.

Wednesday the first of May, the French remaine sette by bretie early in the morning theri Maye Polles in certaine Bulwarke, and certaine Englands, the whiche being discouerted of them in the Camp, they saluted them wett a pire of great Remaine, and lyke as the Frenchmen conuicted them againe, also he continued the most parte of that day.

The saturday John Brian Lieutenant to Captaine Capell, wauys a Trenche from the French at the west syde of the towne, and in deale of them kept it all that day, with the lufe only of one man.

Thursday the seconde of May, the Pioners made the Trenches for the Artillerie to be planted in batterie.

The night following, they remoued and placed the same Artillerie in the new Trench, and the next moring being Friday and thirde of May, about four of the clocke, the same battarie went off, and continued all that day.

In the after noone of the same day, certaine French men issued out of the west Bulwarke, and skirmishing with the Englishmen on that syde the water, returned without any great hurt.

The night ensuing, the Pioners made a

arm Trenche by the Citadel, wherins they myghte lodge somme thotte, and Capteine Vaughan with denuncie of the bandes in Montpelham, gaue two false assaillants to the towne, entered the Ditchies, and diuined the flanckers, wherupon the French wotte off the same flanckers, and manning them theri Wallis, Capteine

off two or three Trenches of them small Artilerie, leuyng and perting to the number of armes, little Boston lost his lyfe that night, and so at length the residue returned.

Saturday the fourth of May, there were three Englysshe appoynted to gade the newe Trenches, and towards night when the ward shoulde be relited, and the wottele sette, the French men that were in the Citadelle under the Citadel, mact a false upon the losome, wherupon the Englishmen that gaded the syde Trenche, were conrayned to abandon a great partie thereof for a tyme, but yet the Englishmen remaine taking courage, layde to them araynes, repayed them, and repaled.

Whybey this was in doinge the French had sturted their Bulwarke and Rampyres wett Curries and Barquibusters of Coke, as lyke as was possible, whiche went off without reaſing, at the Englishmen, for the space of an houre and more.

The Syngell Artillerie planted in the Trenches did assayre them againe continually, and the great pieces did much hurt among them, in sight of them that warched in the same Trenches.

The same nyght the English men conuoyed two Culverings over the water to stowre the Spylles, and before the tyde of the daye they hadde burnt one of the same Spylles.

Sunday the fifth of May, early in the moring at the reuiring of the watch, and earing bane of the towne, fourt salabours that belonged to the great Remaine issed out, and set fyre on the other Spylle, whiche burnt herie outragously wettout ceasing, for the space of an houre or more.

The French beganne to assemble twærnes the Spylle, in hope to haue quenched the fire, but they were deceyved, for losomely the Englishmen cutte two holes through theri Trenches, and placing in the same the two demie Culverings, boote them of at the Frenchmen, so that they were vnygnto forfiske the Spylle, and in theyr regre some of them were slaine.

This

A trench won
from the French.

Maypilles fit
up in Litch.

Principe
Rex.
Sime
Pater.

Principe
Rex.
Sime
Pater.

Principe
Rex.
Sime
Pater.

Principe
Rex.
Sime
Pater.

This

Queen Elizabeth.

This day also, as before sayd, Gentlemen came forth to discouer the English Trenches, Captain Reade comandado one of his soldiours to shute at them, but though theyd shote his pike wirst, and a shott shote his fute out, and hake the name of his capteine.

Sunday the first of May, the armes lying quiet all the morning, in the after noone, the English Remaine on the further side the towne, began to shote off agaynt the enemys very hardly, in rauishing all night.

The daye the Earle of Anglesey, and binges other noble men of Scotland, came to Openbrough wett two thousande soldiers and footmen, who armed themselves in armes of ayre, on the hill underneath the Castell, wher being perceyved of the French within Litch, whiche shote off of their great pieces of Artillerie at them, but as God woulde haue it without hurt, no two of the bulletts lighted thort, and the thirde did fall in a Barrow within the towne of Openbrough.

The night enyng, the great Ordinance in the Englysshe Trenches and Bulwarke continues shoring on everytide: and herewith commandement was given by the Lord lieutenant, and the Counsaile, that the whole grupe shoulde be ready armed wett their weapon and furniture according by midnyght.

In the moring by two of the clocke the viij. of Maye being Tuesday, divers halfe pashen forth towards the towne, & entering the ditches offred the scall, or cheape captaines with their men appoynted the Bulwarke, & other thare were appoynted to enter before the Spylles.

Besyde, the English bandes comandement has to give the assaile, ther were a thousande Scottes layed wett them, whereof ffe C. with capteine Clangon, z ffe other capteines as were comandement to attacke the Bulwarke next to Montpelham, & other ffe C. went wett ffe of the English captaines as were comandement to assaile the beach beyond the water.

Wherevnt, as well the Lanciers as light horsmen, were assygned to garde the fields. Sir George Bowarde with the Lanciers keeping betwix the towne of Montpelham, and the sea wallward, and Sir Henrie Perce with the light horsmen, besyde the camp and the sea wallward. The rest of the foremen that wotte not to the assaile, were also appoynted to garde the trenches and fields, in such wise as was thought expedient, so that preife direcion was given in currie behalfe by the Loide Lieutenant, and oþer of the Comande, and upon warning geuen by Capteine Randal Sergeant Major, suche as haue beene comandement to garme the assaulte in theyr severall appoynted places,

The English
were repaule.

The combes
had and
haue at the
alwaies.

the

profeesse horarie, by thame enough, and boldy auanced to clunde the Wallis, and ente at the breaches, but yet theri attempte wanted the woldly successe: for what though the French mennes pollic pased in stoppyn the current of the Ryare that night, and ther drayles for theri alone safegarde, and the auoyance of the assaillantes, and what by reason of the inabilitie of the Ladours, beynge to shote by two parties and more, the assaillantes were repaule. For during the whole tyme of the assaile, whiche continued for the space of an houre and an halfe, the French shote off theri flanckers, and walised theri shote off the wallis to shoke, that it serued a breke hell for the tyme.

The day also herte bawdy wett the Wallis upon the assaillantes heade, gade plente of stonyes, logges, and myghty peeces of tymber, whiche did smite hym to the Englysshe men and Scottes, that forced themselves to climbe up. But yet neuerthelesse, manye therre were that entred the Towne in suyger places, of the whiche some came back agayne, althought others were beaten downe and slaine.

We conclude at length all that clearely wett he, were forced to retynge wett the losse of seuen or eight score Englysshe, somme haue sayde two hundred, which were slaine outdryght, he, therre thole that were wounded, being in number at the least, two of ffe hundred, and amongell other, therre were spayre Capitaines and Gentlemen that wotte out, as Sir Thomas Hels led, Walter Burton, Walter Privete, master County, Capteine Wod, Thomas Fitterton, with others.

Upon the repulse thus givien to our men, by the French, they auanced and set by fourtene Englysshe panyons aboue the Towne, and continued thereroyale quiet all that daye.

Wednesday the syxte of May in the afternoone, Sir George Bowarde, and Sir Richarde Lee departed towardes Barwick wett certayne Companies of horsmen for their ffe comonion.

Thursday the ninth of May, the French men wotte brought herie carnally within the towne, to forfise the necessarie places, and repasse the breaches, and the face of the Englysshe ordene, whiche went off by dyverse tyme, and dyd them much hurt.

The same day also the French made manno to the sea warden a Boate traunge wett thame herte, barquibusters, meaning to conuay them wett to Millets, but the Englysshe shippes silouering them, prepared certayne Boates to encouter them, whereof ther dyng aware, returned.

Citt. ij. Freyday

Queene Elizabeth.

The Fort which had bene built and rayed before the Castell of Dunbarre by the French, for a strength thereto. That the Frenchmen shold not comyn into Scotland any men of warre, or munitionis without consent of the Parliament assembled of the three Estates of that realm. That the King and Queene of Fraunce and Scotland, shuldrer not thenceforth bear the armes of England, beth the same apperteynyng only to the Queenes Maestie of England, and to none other person.

There and other articles were compiled and established in the conclusion of this peace, as well to the honour and force of the Queens Maestie of England, her Realmes, Dominions, and Subiectes, as also for the welthe and p[ro]tection of the Realme of Scotland, the Nobles and other Subiectes of that Realme.

Iher that this peace then was fully established, agreed, and concluded, the Frenchmen were embatled at Leith in Englishe vesseles, those only excepted that were appoynted to remaine as pledges with the Englysshmen vpp the Shippes came back againe, and a few other that were premised to passe throughe Englande into their Country.

Thus were the French forces remoued out of Scotland, a mister so much impenging to the confirmation of peace betwixt us and that Realme, and also to the answering of further pretties, that this country ended with so honorable and profitable a peace, concluded by the high, iustice and prudente policy of our Queens Maesties Commissioners aboves mentioned, may bee accompted one of the most neceſſarie expectations and most beneficiale seruices that had bene made and put in practise many years before. For the Queens Maestie (as ſome haue truly written) had not one ⁴⁰ by her cheſt defete, by remouing the French, her dangerous neighbours, that were about to neſte themſelves to neare her ſhewe, but alſo a perfite peace with the Scottis was thereby procuraſ, lyke to continu many yeares (if the laſt Scottis that not leſt they dwelle do), being ful bridle to amouage thermyndes by warres againſt vs, as to the wylle and heſte ſorte of them I truſt is not unknowne.

But to leane the further conſideration of the benefits that may growe hereto to this Realme, unto thys iugement that haue reperches to understand the faute, I will proceſſe a brewhip to make an end of this matter, concerning the ſige of Leith. After that the French men were departed, and the Fortes about Leith and Dunbarre rayed and demolished, accor-

ding to the cōuenantes of peace, the Queenes Maestie called backe her armes without raying any pece within Scotland to her owne ſite. In whiche honourable and bright deaſt, the wanter moze fame and estimation, than if ther had leyſon and kept in her poſſeſſion pale the realme of Scotland.

The Queens Maestie by the aduice of her meſt honourable Counſel, meaning to aboliſh all exēpt, late, and copper monety then current in this realme of Englande, rayed in the tyme and regne of King Henrie the eight, and King Edward the ſix, to the great humerance and decay of the common wealth of this Realme, and thereto to celote bate all hit ſubiectes fine and purt Sterling monety, both of Gold and Silver, to the grete pouer and benefit of the whole Realme, published a Proclamation on Michaelmas Day before

Sone, that the Tylton rayed for twelue pens, and in the regne of King Edward embacled by Proclamation to live pens, ſhulde nowe ſhortworth that of the bell ſoy marked with the Peſtis, be currant for fourtyn penſe halpeyne: the ſecond marked with the Greypound for two pens farthing, the third and wylde ſoy not markeſd as afores, not to be currant at all, nor receyved for any value. The grote to be currant for two pens, the former pece of two pens for a penſe, &c.

It was not long after this, but that her gracie refyng to all ſubiects her ſterling monety, called all the large late and corrupt coine into her Maesties Roynt, allowing to them therefore after the rate before mentioned, to much of the ſayd ſix monety as they by ought in of the ſayd daſt monety.

About the ſame tyme, her gracie also ſyding this Realme greatly unſtablished of Armoour, Munitionis and Powder for the defencē therof in time of neccellit, did to largely and plentifullly prepare and caſte to her brighton to the ſame, ſuch ſufficient furniture of armes and weapons, as Englande hath iſt caſte to payſte and givē thanks to God and her Maestie, for that it is certaine, that the realme was never ſo ample ſtroyed nor provided of all manner of kindes of convenient armes and wepons, as it is at this present.

The ri. of Marche a notable Grammer

The Merchant Taylors Schoole.

schole was founded by the maſter, wardens and ayſtymen of the right wayfayll company of the merchant Taylores of London, in the Paroch of S. Laurence Poumynt in the ſame citie, the right wayfayll Emmanuel Tayler, Robert Roſe, William Sterck, John Spark, and Robert Duxington then being maſter and wardens of that compente.

The

Queen Elizabeth.

¹⁶¹ The halfe of Apill was am Milidene vndeſtādyng, from the Maſtallie in Bowes walle, to Bedlam without Bowes gate, of London, for that her poſſeſſion John ſpaſe to be in hir owne fauor, on his heade was ſet a Pape, wherun was written as foloweth, Williaſm Goffrey a maff blafphemous heretic, deuyng Chiffour fauour in heauen. The lord Goffrey bate ſlapes at Bowes gate, John ſpaſe was bate ſlapes before whom Williaſm Goffrey was ſhipped, till he confesſed hir self to be a knave. Then the ſaye John ſpaſe being examined, a ſuthoring overþerly, was conuainched to purg off his coate, hood, and hir, which he ſemed to do bery willingly, and after being rayd to the Catre, was ſhipped am Arrows from Bowes, where at the laſt he was deliſhed Chiff to heauen, and hirſe to be a ſinful man: then was John ſpaſe ſent again into Bowes, and Williaſm Goffrey to the Bartholome, where he had layne ſixtyne nightis ayeint and adolfe, the one for propelling himſelfe to be Chiff, the other a ſciple of the ſame Chiff.

On Wednesday the fourth of June, betwixt ſone and one of the clokken in the after noone, the ſcype of Pauls in London being ſized by hirſe, baſt boſt as it ſerved to the bepladars, two of thayre paſons beneath the ſet of the croſſe, and ſtroueraynble deuine the ſpore to the Romaneys and belles, to ſtrid, that whilſt the ſpace about the ſancte croſſe with the rokes of the Church, to much as was ſymbolis of otherþe conſumblis, were conuainched, whiche was a lakenable ſight, ayen paffall, remembrance to the beholders therof.



After this malcheuer, the ſaintes Maſtā ſtayng being atteynged for the loue of to haſtfull a chadowne, diuerced her liggeſte letters to the Maſtys of the Cittie of London, applying him to alſtome the Citizens therof, ſome ſay for ſpeciall aydaſe help for the repaſyng againſt the ſtatute.

of the ſtatute, and thofe of his moſt graſtous adiption to give a confort with other for the furtherance thereof, adiuenturly gaue defent inſide one ſixty, markes, and a waſtant for 99 leaſ of land, to be taken out of hiſ maneris whiche at Cheverie, and the ſtymys of 36. granted one þerouerle, and hiſ ſtymys to be foorthþay purg, and the Clergy of Englande under the poſſeſſion of al þerouerle, grauen to giue her, i.e. part of the valyn of their benefices, being charged with hiſ ſtymys, and not beaſt charged with hiſ ſtymys, to paye the ſtymys part. And the Clergy of the ſtymys of London, granted to giue the xij. part of their benefices being an ſix ſtymys, and the x. part being out of hiſ ſtymys. This immenſely by the commandment of the Queen Elizabeth, þer poſſeſſion, tolke oþer that the Citizens of London, no two of the Clergy of the ſtymys of Pauls, haue charge and ſuppoſtment to enter, and by þer poþe, who made ſuche expedition, þat within one moneth next following the burning of the ſtymys, the whole Churche that is to ſay, all the four great rouys of the ſame were ſcyped, with houres and ſtaþe, after the manner of a ſale, ſaþe. And the greatrouys at the ſtymys diuided in to ſoþt tyme coulde ſcarlye ſtrid of any, but of ſuch as ſayd appertaine the ſame. And the caſe of thiſe greatrouys was, for lacke of ſame, whiche might haue ſerved for vanging, to the detruyacion of the poþle Churche, and the poþle, that were therin. And before the ſayne ſtare was fuli ſynged, all the ſayd ſtymys of the ſainte Churche were made and ſtrid of newe and maine Taylers, and couered high lead and fuli ſtynp. And the ſame ſtare 1560, the great rouy of the West ſide vpon ſame, and name of ſayd a great ſtymys ſtayng, and brought to London by ſayd, and ſet ſtand ſtored with lead, and full ſtynp. And in manie wiche in the ſame ſtare, the whole rouy and ſtame of thiſe ſtymys of the ſainte Churche was made in þe poþle, and brought by ſayd to London, and ther to be ſtand ſtored to be rayed when the ſtate of the poþle ſtayng. By hiſ one thing reflet to be tolde that by ſtationing of wiſe men, ſayd ſtame more than is yet ſtand ſtored to it, iſt not perid and ſtand the Churche and ſtymys, but for as it was before the burning thereof.

In thiſe mean time alſo the reaſon of the ſainte Churche letters directed to the ſainte

By choume of fire hereafter shoud happen (as God forbed) within the sayde Cittie or libertys thereof. And the persons so called after somme meetings, and with god aduertisement and deliberation, agreed and permed a certaine roote for the spedite remeide therof, as well for the ready knowledge of the place, wherelore the same fire shoud happen to be, and for the ladan extinguisheing and supressing of the same, as also for the safe keping of the godes of suche persons in whose houes any fire shoud chancet. Which oportes and rymes unbrokynably would be to the great confort and latice of the Cittie and Citizens of the same, if they were published and made knowne in tyme, and executed accoridlyng. But what shoulde I say, I can but lament: not onely for this, but also for manye such painful and profitable labours, which god government of this Cittie had bene taken. And as soon as we talking thereof is done and the booke framed and delvered, so soon is it put in oblivion, and nothing at all thought therupon, vntill an houre after the myschife be past: I cannot blame no booke, but there is a fault in some booke.

This peare was chosen Lope Mayor of London a worthy Citizen named William Harper, one of the companye of the merchant Taylors. This man wylshing in his lyfe time to brachte his Country, founded a free school in the Toun of Brodford where he was boorne, and nome lych buried, promising a competent sygnere and lyuing for a Scholl master, there to train up and instrayne chyldren in vertue and learning for ever.

The fifteth of November, the Queenes Majestie published a Proclamation, wherein she refred to the Realme divers small peces of silver moner, as the pence of six pens, four pens, three pens, two pens, and a penny, three halfe pens, and three farthings. In

also forthe all foreyne coyness to her earnest wchynge the same Ryalme, as well gold as siluer, calling them to her Majesties Royntes, except two boires of Crownes of Gold, the one the French Croome, the other the Flemish Croome.

This peare in Englande were many monystryous byties: in Marche a Spayre brought forth a foal with one boote and two heames, and Mowbray bytches as it were a long tail groyning betwix the two heames. Also a sow borned a pig with four legges, like to the armes of a man childe with handes and fingers etc.

In Apille Sovre farrowed a Pigge with sixe bootes, right feet, and but one heade: many calves and lambs were monstrosites, some with rollers of skynne groyning about their neckes, like to the doublettes of Wyates and wretchers therin bled.

On the xxiiij of May, a man chyde was borne at Chichester in Sutler, the heade, armes, and legges wherof, were like a monstre, the heade and belly monstrisome bigge by the Faulx as it were a long string hanging: about the necke a great coler of blithe and thame groyning lyke the ruffe of a stoyl or methercote, commynge vp about the tares pylting and thowing 41.

The Realme of Fraunce bring in grete trouble about this faulx, by the meaneys of ciuil dissensys and warres, that ruf between the boise of Guise and other of that faction upon the one side, and the Prince of Condé and other that take part with him on the contrary side. The Queenes Majestie informed her that the boise of Guise and his partakers having gott into ther possesyon the person of the young King, wader a party of his antipote, brought the subversion of many noble men and god fathers of the Crowne of Fraunce, namely such as were knoune or suspeyned to be zealous for a reformation to her bad in matters of Religion. His Majestie therupon condefning, that if they purpos might be brought to chif, it was to her doubted, that they woulde not ferre, but chafe to sette things in troule alle within thys his Realme of Englande, and other Countries neare to them adyngynge: ffor as one had cur toghider a comynche enemey, than the troubles of warre, ffor our lord Henrie Sybrye at that present Lope Park deute of Deales (a man of suche estimation as his myght ought to haue defened credite) to trye if he myght doe any god to bring the partys to some attemtione, but ffor full heudynesse serched to resell in some that were chypte of the one faction, that ther wylde seemed alwygher bent to ente in

to worlde. His Majestie yet byeng the bold appointed to lend another honurable ambaſſade, wchynge by their wchyngees eyg aduise, right perhaſe the parties thereto concord, whereby the boise antipote, hono, and dignite might be refloſt to the King, and thary other degree kepe their countreyes and places as to them apperteine: no but all in vain: for this motion of a pacification to be made, could take no place, neyther meygor the will of the young King, as of his tymeſous myght, as it then heret, be regarded, alwaſthoſt that an end were with the pleasure and appoyntement of thoſe that were knowne to bee the chypte authors and furtherers of all thys trouble.

Whyleſt the Queenes Majestie therſe did thus trauayle ſelect of the partie whiche her grace dare to hiſ welbeloued brother the Capte King, and to the comoditie and quietnesſe of both the factions, an open entrie was offered to her maner, as it myght appear, what mudyng they dare towars him, that had therin beene truelid, and rebled all others and meynes to groyne come god and indifferent conclusion of peace.

For wheress many Merchauantes, as well of London as of Exeter, and other of the West partes of his Realme, were louyngynge, for caule of traffike, in divers portes and haunes of Englaund, and hauyng diſpatched their busynes, and gone their laſing aboyce, their Shippes were ready to poſt by tayles, and to returne eache one towardes the place from whence he cam, ther wete ſadþyngly arrayd, their godes ſeſſed upp, and they hemſelues cast in poffit and come that in reuenge of ſuch offered attaſſe atteyned to make reuenge, were cruelly taſſed, their Shippes comayd a way, their godes confirate, without other perteine, but onyl that it was ſet to fyr, that ther were ſugnored: therfore theyd byne done by pleynfors; but by open violence of the gouernours and magistrates of thys plattis before the ſame blode was excreted, to that it appeared from thys ſtatute they poſt their commision to ſe ſuch wylful dealing, and godz fare the ſame woulde extende, if they myght once haue time and occation to accomplish their purpoſe intentions.

Soyenter, wher compaynye of fayre ſyndys was made unto the lawfull magnificyent ther, they found no remedie at all.

For what might the þeþ Merchauantes purſe by their complaynys: when the partyes of the Ambassadours letters, ſent to hit, were taken from the brear, and no ſyndyment heyd agaist þoſe that committed to bincall an embassage that offendes her Majestie to ſet the moore, for that as ther late the murther, therewanted no god will, ryche hit the King, or þeþ

mother, or in the King of Fraunce; þe Ryalme general Lieutenant, to haſte his purſe going and ſenyle purſe paſtifer of þe people, but rad ther that ther laid in þem ambassadours to haſte thys ſeſſe, and to ſet the moore.

Furthormore, it greatly grieved him, that the young frey King, hiſ ſore brother, was brought to ſeue a strenght, that he was neyther able to defend the liberte of his people, nor the authorite of his lawes, nor to deale wiþoutþ with oþer Princes and potentates acordingly, as by the boundes of regnes, and conuentions alwaſt had bin requisite. Neither did þeþ diſpachis The French government of the Ryalme of Fraunce, moſt the Q. touche aȝe to much and particuly, as to the Englaſe troubles touch

Queenes Majestie of England.

þeþ therdeſt lamenting þat the King and Queene mother shoulde be thys in the hands of them that proctred all thys trouble, and lede by dyvocacye at their pleynfors, and diſturn to behold the people and lacking obediencie by Citties, and miſerable slaughter of his ſubiects, and againe, hit gret ſynging it exhortant to þeþ puruent that iſch was theren to haue no god will, ryche hit hiſ Realme, Would not ther in their poſſeſſions ſuch Townes and haunes as lay along ſeue coaſters of hiſ Realme, whereby they ſtandynge the same with garnisons and numbers of men of warre, myght easilie þyng on rebells; ſteke to make invasions into hiſ ſayd Realme, to the great aduoyage of hiſ, and hiſ ſoule ſubiects, therfor the reuel of the French myſtelues, thought it exhortant to put in armour a certayne number of hiſ ſubiects, to þeþ ſteke ouer into þeþ countreyes, þeþ ſame ſeuen as were approachys to þeþ hiſ Realme of Englaund, as well to the ſyngage of the ſame, as alio to þeþ ſelue and pafferation of the inhabitanſes ther, and other that protected the Gal‐ppl, living in continual daunger to be murde‐red and opprefſed, and therfore crangynge and ayng, to ſane and diſtore þeþ ſame, þeþ ſame blodey bands of thys cruel adulterey, þeþ ſeugh their herte destruction.

For the exhortation therefore of þeþ ſoules as the meane to teme curſe of þeþ plattis, were ordyned the Lope Antiphon, Erne of Darnell, with þeþ spiritual Lieutenant, Capteine general, chief ledere and garniourer of hiſ ſayd ſubiects, that ſhoulde in þeþ ſame purſe enter into þeþ plattis.

þeþ ſeugh the Lope Carte, the ſummarye of Deedes, in his fourt þradeþþer Majesties regne, tolle thyping at þeþ portynance on the þid when at þeþ one of the clocke in the afternoone, being aboue þyfteene of þeþ Durenes ſyng, calle the newe bark, and ſetting forwarde, leyed all that were monre, and the night following directly.

New coynes.



directly towards Newhaun, but in the morning about evyghte of the clacke, when his Lordships within twentie myles of the Towne of Newhaun, the mornes lachement riding, dide contrary to his coulfe, to that he bringe him selfe to return about the next midnicht, he arrived in the townes, and there remained at anker, till aboue evyghte of the clacke in Newhaun, being Newayre, and then was set a lande by boate at Sandon Castle before Deal, and the same day at night came to Dover, and there lay till Friday three of the clacke in the afternoone, and then taking Shipp agayne, layed forth, but finding the water nothing propferous for his coulfe, after he had laorne all that nighte and day following, tolling and tumblding on the seas, he was desirous to come backe againe, and arriaued at the Haven of Dover, about reme of the clacke on Saturday at nyghte, and to remayned ther, till Sunday next enclusing, thre 20 of the clacke in the afternoone, and then went to Shippdow agayne in the sayd Shipp, and so to the new bark, and derifing his coulfe forward, on Tuesday neymore about eighte of the clacke, his Lordships landed at Newhaun, wher he was most joyfully receyued with a great piale of artillerie.

The next day, being Friday, evyghte of October, ther came to Newhaun from Dyrpe, fiftie light Horsemen Scottis, broughte by one of maister Kilgrave seruauntes.

On Saturday, the last of October, the Earle of Warwicks commission was proclaymed in Latin, Englissh, and French, by Blumental, Pursuauer at armes, whiche being endes, his Lordship went into the Churche, and there Sir Iohan Poyntz, Knight Marrell, gave him his othe, and then my Lord gave the sayd Sir Iohan his othe, and after due kynges Comme, Culbert Vaughan Comptoller, Iohn Astur Bagnall myler, William Bonvillain master of the ordynarie, William Robinton warden of Shiff, and Captayne Thomas Wod Clarkes of the Counsell.

On Monday, the seconde of November, the Earle of Warwicks with the Knight Marrell, and the Comptoller, rode out of Newhaun to Hauteaulx, to reward Newhaun, and accompaned with all the heltemens English and Scottis, and a boundall forteren.

The Scottis and Montgoemries band passed forth, and skirmished with them of Newhaun, and the Scottis brought away with the body of three hundred Shepre, but in the morning, they were returned backe agayne by commandment of the Earle of Warwicks.

Maister Comptollers Souldiers wente as farre as Harlewe, and there skirmished with the

of that garrison, but without any hurt to either party.

My Lord Lieutenant riding all about the bates, visted the Country, and at nighte returnd.

On Wednesday the fourth of November, a bark of Newhaun, belonging to Franses Clark, broughte into the Haven of the same Towne, fourtynge laden wiþe wines, to the quantite of two hundred tunnes of god Cologne wine, whiche they meane to have brought to the enimies, but being thus taken as a god pise, it was discharged in Newhaun, & slooped the Englissham and other of that towne in god frede.

On Friday the fifth of November, about reme of the clacke in the moring, a great alarme roote in the Cap. Courte of Dyrpe, for upon the hilles on the West syde of the Towne, the Ringeane, and the saundre of the Vice admiral of France, Devereux themselves, accompanied with two thousande footemen, and four hundrede horsemen. And therewith the Ringeane sent a trumpet to the Towne, to aswiche the L. Lieutenant, that he was on the wiles ther at hence, and that understandynge his Lordshippe roote come into the Country, and entred into Newhaun if it woulde please him to jomynce hym on his hono, and by the fauour of a Gentleman, that he might come, and returne in saftey, he woulde be glad to come to see hym, and talke with hym. Wherupon, the L. Lieutenant, taking with hym certeyn Captaynes and Gentlemen, rode forth of the Towne, and entred therto hym Sir Iohan Poyntz the Marrell, with Stephen Marcell, his Maister of the Ryngarie, Stephen Marcell, warden of the Ringeane, who talkeing with hym, returned, and wrote unto the L. Lieutenant, who therewith passed forward, and meeting with the Ringeane, they undidde each other, and conferred together as they had occasyon, and the Ringeane tolde hym the L. Lieutenant, among other tales, that he was come to his neigbor, and to luke his myrie spord, he communed togidres, and after taking leue eþher of other, they returned to their homes.

The Comte Montgoemrie, and Montfaucon haue hym selfe, and his sonnes, and the Ringeane, calleng on hym, foraid all the Comany, and shew ther way the most parte of all the entente that they myght mette with, and comming to the Churche of Hauteaulx, where an hundred and fiftie of Montgoemries hand lay

they skirmished wiþ them, and in the ende, Montgoemries Souldiers were forced to retire, and abandoun the place, leauning it to the enimies, and comming away, withþewe the same night into Newhaun.

They skirmished wiþ them, and in the ende, Montgoemries Souldiers were forced to retire, and abandoun the place, leauning it to the enimies, and comming away, withþewe the same night into Newhaun.

The Almaynes the same evening, bruyding their army into two partes, the one halfe of the went and lodged at Moultville, and the other halfe at Harlewe.

The next day after, the Frenchmen that had abandoned the Churche of Hauteaulx the space of two hundrede yeres, and suddenly they were helde by the Almaynes and Frenchmen of the garrison of Harlewe, so that the Frenchmen of the Almaynes, were quicke to take a Village called Graville, where they mayntayned the Almaynes for the space of two hours, till the Lord Lieutenant hearing of Harlewe in whiche they stwo, sent forth with the Comptoller, the number of a thousande foote-men, and all the Englissham and Scottis horsemen, and Montfaucon Beauvoys, with divers frenche horsemen, whiche comming before Harlewe, set in skirmish wiþ the enimies, to whose succoure, there issued forth of Harlewe a greate number of the Almaynes, both horsemen and foote-men, but the Englissham behaved themselves so valiantly, that they beat them out of the field, and byþe them in the ende to the very gates of ther towne.

Montfaucon Beauvoys biforn hymselfe that Montfaucon day very forwarde and valiant, and to likewise Beauvoys.

The thirtene of November, a partie of the Frenchmen that belonged to Newhaun, being

gone folit the night before, brought into the bates a Shipp laden with Ruchell wines, and therewithal hymselfe, that was bound to paye to the enimies, and so extreem a god pise.

The fourteenth of November, another Shipp fraught with frenche tunnes of Gas, and a bottle of Cologne wine, was brought in as a pise, likewile to Newhaun, taken by a bark of Newhaun, that belonged to a



This battaille was stowly maintained, and continuall for the space of three long hours.

Theire greate artillerie was shotte off frely from the walled and buttressed.

At length, when the nyght dyed on, the reprise was brouched, and to the Englissham came 50 of their wunde, and to Newhaun wiþ hono, having lostt not past eighte of their Souldiers, that were slayne, and ffeare other hurt, whiche as ther was one of the enimies Captayne Hayne in ffeare, with twenty Souldiers, and another of ther Captaynes, with divers other of ther numbers, greevously wounded.

Montfaucon Beauvoys biforn hymselfe that Montfaucon day very forwarde and valiant, and to likewise Beauvoys.

The thirtene of November, a partie of the Frenchmen that belonged to Newhaun, being gone folit the night before, brought into the bates a Shipp laden with Ruchell wines, and therewithal hymselfe, that was bound to paye to the enimies, and so extreem a god pise.

The fourteenth of November, another Shipp freighted with frenche tunnes of Gas, and a bottle of Cologne wine, was brought in as a pise, likewile to Newhaun, taken by a bark of Newhaun, that belonged to a

Queene Elizabeth.

to a Frenchman, called Jehan de Boys, an ar-
tillerie to the Paules.

The fiftenth of November, a Proclama-
tion was made by Brantamur, concerning of-
ficers taken and passed by the Lord Lieutenant,
that no Englishman nor Frenchman shoulde
shoot off any harquebus within the Towne,
nor that any Frenchman, except Monsieur Be-
auvois, or Monsieur Biscornault, or ther
companys shoulde be out of their lodgings af-
ter nine of the clocke at night till the next mor-
ning, on paine of death, except in case of a
warre.

The twenty of November, about sixe of
the clocke at night, one of the Silles without
the gate was sette on fyre by some of the pa-
pistes as was thought, wherof rose a great a-
larame.

The thirtenth of November, the Ringegrave
was sente on the North hilles of the Towne,
with fourchay Holkemere, whereupon the
Scottish Holkemere, and three bandes of foot-
men, issued out, marching up towards the same
hilles, in hope to mette with the enimies, but
they were retorne towards Boudreuil, and so
nothing was done.

It was reported for a certayne truth, that
the Duke Daunale was that michele,
with the Ringegrave.

On Wednesday, the five and twentith of
November, one of Capoyne Cockons Soule-
yers, was hanged in the market place, and an
other that was caught therin likewise to be ex-
ecuted before his person, at the late of certayne
French Gentlemen, and therewith was Pro-
clamation made, that wher it had bin proclai-
med afore, that none shoulde take any paynes
closly from the French on paine of death, for
brachye wherof, such execution was prefetely
done, the Lord Lieutenant dyed this daye
proclamation clemente charge and commandme-
nt, that none upon like paynes shoulde brachye
of people any house of Shippes, or take any timber
wood or other thing from the French, without
their god will, consent and agreement.

The same after none, came into the Haven
Priest brought Hores and boates, laden with wine, cider, perry,
wharre, butter, cheese, pulpet, meat, and other provision
of victailes.

Two French Shallops of Newhaven, had
taken them before Bounial, and batre back
a Shallop of the enimies, slaying ten or twelve
Frenchmen that cam forth of Humble to have
succour to the Hores.

The fift and twentith of November, there
shred at Newhaven six hundred Souldiers
of the inf. under the leading of Micer Dacy,
Reynaldi Hygate, and Willian Twode, each

of them bearing his appoynted number of two
hundre to his shallop.

Moreover, where as wyl divers pientes as
other Englishmen, were come ouer syth the plac-
ing of the garnison in that Towne of New-
haven, not offering their service any way, either
by thay freyng abroide to lecke pillage, wher-
of they fel obturries into the handes of the
enimies, both to the dethon of ther Country,
and losse of ther owne lyues, for reformation
whereof, proclamation was made the last of
November, that all Englishmen within the
layde Towne, above the age of certayne years,
and under therfore, breyng not retyned in the
Newhaven Shippes pay, shalbe at one of the
clocke that piente daye, repaire to the Bul-
wark, called the Bulwark Saint Joesphes,
ther to present his name and pition to the
Comptroller, that other myght bee taken
bowse to employ the in some certaynies of ser-
vice, uppon payne to abyry every daye heryng,
to suffer tenne daies empouertement, and also
to be hanched the Towne.

The same daye, the Darcenes Shippes called
the Haire, containing monsieur Poitou, attorney
at Newhaven, and in his care Sir John Po-
tinatus, whyle tyll haile, drepe indigence, and
a greate experiance in maters of fortification, had
brede in hym surfe knowledge, as he maye
worbeth be accompted a perfell maister in that
science.

They wre by the way assylied by a frenche
Shipp of fourchay and tenue tunnes, and
better, but thyt that were abowre the Haire,
so manfully acqutte themselves, that they han-
quished the enimies, make the lame Shipp,
and brought hym with them, derpyng laden
wyth wynes, whiche they meante to haue
conveyte to the auctorite in some garni-
son.

The same daye, Sir John More landed
at Newhaven, hygning ouer with fyve hundred
Souldiers out of Devonshire, for a
supply of the garnison ther.

He hymselfe returned backe into England, but
the Souldiers were appoynted to the same
leading of other Capoynes, so that Francis
Somerset, brother to the Earle of Worcester,
had three hundred of them, Oliver Somer-
erset an hundred, and Edward Dymby the
other hundred.

On Tuesday the eighte of December,
Monsieur de Beauvois, Capoyne Francis
Somerset, and Capoyne Edward Dymby,
with divers other Captaines, officers and Gen-
tlemen, rode to the Ringegrave, lying at a lare
houle not farre from Boudreuil, wher they
dynes wyth hym, hadde gracie and partie
cheere,

cheere, and after returned agayne to New-
haven.

The same daye, the Ringegrave sent for a
gentleman knytte of Newhaven, a grete hote,
very lare, with fable and shallop, alledged to be
well worth an hundred pounds.

Moreover, the same daye at eighte, the double
Rose, with certayne other bateys and Shallops
French, with certayne other shallopes, Cawes
Endys, and Capoyne John Ward, bringe a
boge to the Bulwark Saint Joesphes, with wch
Englishmen and Francmen, to the number of
an hundred, to desplayng payling botone
the same, bound in wreslantes, and lay
clote off ther night in the bulwark, and ther
payling abowre the clocke, Monsieur Beaumur,
rightly deator to the Comte Montgomeire,
with sixe hundred Frenchmen therwith, went
to the Castle of Calle, and ther were talke
with Monsieur Beaumur, that wes Capoyne of
that castell, having with him about ten thousand
men, that were appoynted to remayne with hym
upon the gage of the same Castell.

Whiche ther were thise vices in alake, the
Englishmen and other Frenchmen remayning tyde
of the woodde that was ther at hand, rewe
ther horses (whiche they had bygyned with the
for that purpose) at the beach, whiche was most
the boundarayre by s. Duke Daunale, contyn-
ting by the same, towne donne into the hote
Court, whiche theng, when the French bounderay
that kept talke with them wilyn at the Cal-
le geare payrely, they begyned to laugh, the
Capoyne of the Calle therin hit took his
face, and beheading as god as Iessefore armed
men within the Castell at his back, he foyntainly
sayd, "I, le seigneur, am yours Sirs, and to
to pledge with me tenn bards, and in this
last wch the Castell taken, and the Capoyne
bygyned prisone to Newhaven.

On the twelvth of December, at tyme of the
clocke in the morning, the Earle of Worcester,
Monsieur de Beauvois, and Monsieur de Bic-
querault, with all the Bousmen, and three M.
gentlemen, paled forth of Newhaven into Han-
dove, out of which Towne, ther were thare
hundre Kelders, of the resellme of the Comte
Ringegrave, and three hundred somerians, who
fel in thairwith by the frenche and Englyssh
very sorely, but alengly the Englyssh wonne
the run at the same gates, and then the walled
of the Towne, in so muche, that they were
constryned to broute thyt gates, and off were the
ordinance from the gates and bulwarks, im-
charging bullers amongst the Englyssh Souldiers
sorely, but yet ther were not slayne past se-
uen of the Englyssh peple, albeit blures were hurt-

and mouned, and amongst other, kny 90 m.
Monfey, fforre, and 150 bours that ther the rete
through thair gong, and Capoyne Antwillor
Answill.

Moreover, wherof Newhaven fyd with
them fourtwe bateys of capoynes to manrete the
thirthe, through neglegunce by lettyn hym
in the same, ther were to the number of tweyty
grenaules bateys. Of the rounies were slayne
the 200000 bateys, and more than about 10000.

Upon payling ther was increased a certayne
numbere, whiche continued grenaules bateys.
As the Englyssh men in their resellme
the Ringegrave wch two quantites of bateys, and a
certayne numbere of gentlemen, were payfoltid
in an entente, refyning to have ther as part of
their armes, kny 200000 of his pynote, for
the Lord Lieutenant marchyngh with his menne in
battle array, bryngyngh them honur in battle,
without other empurment.

The fiftenth of December, the Comte
Montgomeire, and his frondy sonner, artificer
of Newhaven or one of the Comtes Shippes
called the Rose.

The sixtenth of December, a Proclama-
tion was made, to plesse to be obtayned, conser-
ving the empurment of bulwershys, as were
alredy to report by payling of bateys, and
like wch possiblitay of taking into aboyte before
any gage, to wme, kny 100000 boldous blake,
without spesiall licenc of the Lord Lieutenant.

Englyssh payling castell in Newhaven
at Newhaven, and theraboutes, were 2 noble
Circ of Boulware, and other solent Capoynes
were ready to make pase of ther hys payles
in time and place as occasion might serue, ther
emois his selfe at home, that honurable Baron,
and right famous Capoyne in his dayes, Will-
iam Lord Grey of Wilton, knyght of the too,
most nobyl ordre of the Garter, and at that pres-
ente, Governor of Brestow, and master of
the Castell therin, and theraboutes, ther dwelle-
the kyng and comunitie of Brestow, this yere
1562, at Cheshir in Meredyshire, then the
house of Henrie Grey Eglier, that had mar-
ried marrily sonnes Grey, the sayd Lord Grey
only daugher.

The fift and twentith of December, the
Comte de Montgomeire took Cappyngh at
Newhaven roote, accompanied with fourtwe
hundre bulwershys gentlemen, and fforde
to Dieprey, thereto de governance of that towne.
He dwelle in Englyssh bark, belonging to
Nicholas Gray, Secretary to the Earle of
Wessex and Lord Lieutenant.

The third of Janury, a Shallop that was
sent the same morning from Newhaven, laden
with bettre and other victailes to packe
Tanner-

Queene Elizabeth.

Tenkerrule, was knifed about his helme, by a Souldier of Hundre, which drove the Roy to the Doore, as is the Englysshe forake they Roy, and came running to Newhaven, to declare what had hapened.

Hereupon, the Lord Lieutenant sente for the fourte French Souldiers by water, and the Souldiers with ffe hundred foramen passed both by land, and after such diligencie, that they camen to the Frenchmen were halynge by the Roy somerwhat hevily, and thernamys with the Frenchmen, bring hysur god Harquebuses for the sparcys a long tyme, at length, rescoufled the Roy, and tooke three of their Souldiers whch were expanarie, which they broughte to Newhaven, with the loste of one anely man, an harquebuse of Captayne Zouches bande.

The fourth of Janury, in the morning, the Englysshe Rounde deince thritic god Harquebusers, were lefft upon by the enimies, that dycte them unto the vry gates.

They shot also ther Harquebuses into the Towne, and over the Mont Royal, among the Englysshe Souldiers.

Chey purf at that pfecten of 5 score, but when they perceyved that the Englysshe were in a readines to approuche them, they deparde, being a number three hundred bretcher, and a thousand foramen, Souldiers of Hundre, and hastyn.

The fifth of Janury, were appoynted Captayne Blundell, Captayne Montemell, Honfleur, Tymaine, and Cithama with others, to come confrancie or repairenes pacis whch they went about, and so maledicly confrancie.

The same day, Captayne Edward Hoysly, with his two bloudy Souldiers, and Captayne Francis Francis, arrched at Newhaven, with his humbr,roke shyping at Newhaven road, and layed to Drapre, thereto remayne with the Conte Montemorre, whose wylle the Countesse Montemorre wente alis with them to ha palladise the same tym.

On the Saterday following, the twelvth day after Chistmas, being the ninth of Janury, a grete tempe of winte and thunder happeyned in the Towne of Leicester, whiche vnuccured two and xxviij hours, and ouerthrew many, rentyn and tearing them in pieces, in a strange and maruellous manner.

The people that were attendered that day in the market place to buy and sell their pluell chafer, waras, and comodities, were soye amased am astenyed with the hidocynest of that most outragious and violent tempe.

On Thursday the fourteenth of Janury, at one of the clocke in the morning, there dyld

forth of Newhaven seuen foramen; and a thousand foramen, all Englysshe, and comynge to Hundre, where the Kingreman lay, against to them without an alarme, but saythe the Kellars, the Annyng foramen, and ffe brewh foramen that were within that Towne; knowe come forth, and therforf after the Englysshe hadre taxied ther space of fourtene hours, they returned backe againe to Newhaven.

The fifte of Janury, at one of the clocke in the mornynge, ther almenys of Newhaven shyping, Kellars, and Shene hundred foramen, which comynge to Newhaven, gane a litle almenys to the Towne, but none of the gosenes ther woulde come forthe, wch therupon the Englysshe returned home agayne to Newhaven.

The sixtis of Janury, the battell of Tenkerrule was surrendred to the Kingreman, after ther had laye about it an ryght tyme, with two thousand foramen and foramen.

It was nowe perlyd by compotition (after it had bin kept by the space of this ryght tyme) that those whch shuld deport ther bags and bagges, the galley deiring ferme from Newhaven to letten ther way.

Chey were no men wtynit it at that tyme when it was thus deliuerid, but Captayne John Islard, Captayne Edward Daudey, and Captayne Hawle, by Lieutenant Rilly, with thyscorne and tenne Englysshe Souldiers, and thyscorne French.

The nintenth of Janury, there landed at Newhaven Captayne Tremayne, with ffeyre, Tremayne, very well appoynted, to serue the Countesse Montemorre ther.

The fourte and twentyn of Janury, Francis Clarkes Frenchman, arrched at Newhaven, with two bloudy Souldiers of his stome, right well appoynted for the warres, hysing with thyscorne rich pailes, valored at aboue ffeyre thyscorne crownes, one of hem was a mynute great Bulker, laden with weude and allume.

The fift and twentyfif of Janury, Captayne Tremayne with all his Souldiers, and Captayne Clarkes with his Souldiers, and ffe hundred foramen, went forth of Newhaven towardes Montemelle, and by the way in a little Village ther was a French Captayne come forth of Montemelle, named Honfleur Cormet, hauing with hym thritic Souldiers, where falling in hanse to hysur the same Village, the pasantes about gathered themselves together, and set upon him and his Souldiers; and whyle they were thus in fight, the Souldier Honfleur came suddaynly upon hem, Captayne Clarkes taken by the Souldiers, and his bishom.

On Friday the fourteenth of Janury, at one of the clocke in the morning, there dyld

other of them prisoners, whom with their Captaynes wondred as he was, they broughte home the same night unto Newhaven.

The thre and twentyfif of Janury, a Proclamacion was made for orders to be observed by the Souldiers, and other relays within the Towne of Newhaven, concerning politike government therof, as well for the bettre defensie agynst the enimies, whosw as the quide defensie of the me of war s habitauntis within.

The fift of February, two shippes of Bisnes, laden with Calicoyn white, butter, bacon, lard, salt, and other wittles, were brought into Newhaven by a shipp of Kellars, that was relay with other Frenchmen in Newhaven, lettyn against the Papistes, and had taken two other welleys, as they were going to visite the enimies.

The syrth of February, three large myghty shippes of war, belonging to Francis Clarke, brought into Newhaven thre rich pailes, laden with factes, basterdes, suger, Dringers, graines, and other marchandises.

Chey Clarke hadde not bin for the past syre weekes at this tyme, amy yet he hadde got above eightene pailes, wel worth by iust valuation, the summe of fiftis thousand poundes.

On Saturday the fift of February, a Souldier of Captayne Applegardis band, was executed in the market place, that for contrarie to ordynary, and had brought his weapon against another Souldier, but also mayntayned him, and played other ryghte parties in contump of the Lord Lieutenant commandementes.

Chey was another also condemned to die, and two others adiuged to lose ther hands, but the Lord Lieutenant of his mercifullemente graunted to those thre his pardon, for ther pafes offences.

On Sunday the seveth of February, was Hundre comyned by an herault, sente from the French Dominal, Monsieur de Chatillon.

On Monday the ryght of that moneth, the Lord Dominal came before Hundre, with ffe thousand Souldiers, Riffers, and other of hys owne retinues, before foramen, and a thousand Souldiers of the Countrey therabout.

Ind about fire of the clocke at nightes, ther was a grete peale of ordynance shott off at Newhaven, to a wylome to the Lord Dominal.

The twelvth of February, the French Galles of Newhaven passing forth, and walyngh about Hundre to seeke adventures, in hope of successe, by reason the Lord Dominal of France

Queene Elizabeth.

lay therby at Newhaven, road of an arke, whollent some of them that were above in his winterlance to geyne somwhat of the enimies, bat they whyle hysur precepting this, made out ffe great Galles, with almenys Warriours, and Souldiers, who comynge upon the Galles at Newhaven layng at anchor, putte hit in great daunger of taking, for ther were but thre men left above in hit at present, wherof two of them were Englishmen, who perdyning in thyscorne daunger therre, wch was under the greate Galles of Newhaven, layng at anchor, wch was above in the greate Galles of Newhaven.

The fift of February, two shippes of Bisnes, laden with Calicoyn white, butter, bacon, lard, salt, and other wittles, were brought into Newhaven by a shipp of Kellars, that was relay with other Frenchmen in Newhaven, lettyn against the Papistes, and had taken two other welleys, as they were going to visite the enimies.

The syrth of February, three large myghty shippes of war, belonging to Francis Clarke, brought into Newhaven thre rich pailes, laden with factes, basterdes, suger, Dringers, graines, and other marchandises.

Chey Clarke hadde not bin for the past syre weekes at this tyme, amy yet he hadde got above eightene pailes, wel worth by iust valuation, the summe of fiftis thousand poundes.

On Saturday the fift of February, a Souldier of Captayne Applegardis band, was executed in the market place, that for contrarie to ordynary,

Englysshe men was deliuerid, for that he had not manfully stode to it at the fist, and bellofwe therre artillerie as he hadde above with hem selfys, agynst the enimies, the French hadre yelded, but by Gods good helpe, and therre wylle, therre courage, the blythe remayned on three.

The fourteenth of February, ther came from the Lord Dominal of France, lyng ther at Couque, Monsieur de Rojen, and Monsieur de Grandmont, a knyght of the order of Goufle, Simon Telgny, the Admirall come in laune, and dyuers other French Gentlemen, to confrere with the Lord Lieutenant, who received them ryght glady, and made them great cheare.

Chey remayned in Newhaven till the ryght of February, and then departed, and went to Cern, wher the sayde Lord Dominal was remayned, and had entred the Towne, and laye within it, preparing with all sperce to besiege the Castell.

The same day that the French Lords deperte from Newhaven towarde Cern, Monsieur Blouenmaul, & Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knight,

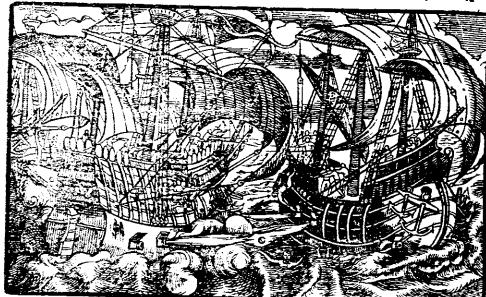
Queene Elizabeth.

Right arrived at Newhaven in one of the
Queens shippes called the Rose.

The Admirall Chatillon being got into the
Towne of Caen, kept the Castell besieged,
within the which was entred the Marques
of D'Albret.

There were sent to him from Newhaven the
xxv. of Februarie, seven Canons, two dozene
Gatlinges and one munyon.

On the morrow following, being Friday, the
xxvi. of Februarie, Sir Nicholas Throck-
morton Knight, Monsieur Duquemant, and
Monsieur de Bauvoys, with a thousand Sou-
ldiers French, and as many English, to witte,
Captain Zouch, Captain Tressell, Captain
Hygat, each of them with two hundred Cap-
tayne John Ward, Captayn Parkin,



Bontegomrie, the Shallop bryng taken,
Captayne and master slayne, and three Eng-
lish vittlers rebuffed, whiche the lorde Shal-
lops had taken.

Bontegomrie herewith attirning at New-
haven, and brynging his pult with hym, was so-
lofely receyued, and after he had talced avable
the lorde Lieutenant and the Councill, he

Montgomerye with the lorde Lieutenant and the Councill, he
goeth to Caen went aboude agayne, and sayled to Caen, there
to speake with the Comandall, there
the Comandall.

The first of Marchyn the morning, they be-
gane to batter the Castell of Caen, in theche
towte, that about four of the clocke in the after
noone, they within begane to parly, but it
wote none effect, and then went of the artillerie
The Castell of agayne till night, and in the morrow, the bat-
telle stonnes beganne, and before that two hires
of the lorde artillerie had gone off, they wroth
offered to party again, and finally agreed by
compescion to yreble, and so on that Tresday,
by tyme of the clocke, the Castell was surren-

dered into the hands of the French Comandall, and
the Admirall, died into the hands of the French Comandall, and
the Admirall.

the Marques D'Albret, and other that had the
place in keeping departed in fater.

On Wednesday the thirde of Marche, the Bysells, Pa-
yle, and S. I. were yedde to the admiral, and the admiral
had the lorde D'Albret of Fraunce, and on the morrow
following, Falaise, and afterwards Saint Lo,
with divers other townes and castells, yel-
ded likeis unto him.

The tenth of March, the great galley and the
fowles were sent away from Newhaven, with
a Canon and Dorte a powder unto Hamfier,
where they mette with Monsieur de Bouy,
that came therwith with a faire company of
houlters, and other foremen French, and of En-
glissh, Captain Tressell with his two houlters,
and Captayn Fether with his houlters.

The Canon which came from Newhaven
was immedately planted, and about tyme of
the clocke in the forenoon it was Dorte off, and
after it had bin fire times discharged, they
wrote began to parly, and in the eme, they agreed
to yreble by Castell unto Monsieur de Bouy,
with

the Councill, the Castell of
Caen.

with condition, that their houlters and men of
warre might depart only with their rapiers, and
daggers, leaving all the residue of their armes
behinde them. And according to this cap-
tulation, Captayn Lion with his hundred
houlters, and Captayn Nicholas with his
houlters, and alre other houlters which were
worne prepared, and left the Castell unto Mon-
sieur de Bouy, wherby hys houlters, as wel
Englyssh as others, ganed greatly by the
spoyle.

The twelft of March, a Proclamation was
made in name of the lorde Lieutenant, that no
houltor shoulde have weapon to do hurt
therwith to anye of the French within the
Towne of Newhaven, or limits of the same,
nesy to molest them, nor to shole not take anye
thing violently away from any of them, nor to
hurte neyne their houses, nor to cartie away
their timber, on paine of death.

There was also a Proclamation made in
name of the King and Comandall, that no Cap-
tayne, Bysell, Soultier, Marchier, or other
of the French nation within the towne or without,
shoulde haue anye weapon, nor pike, arme
quarell, nor bis any iuriours wodis agynste
any man, to move them to warth, specially, agyn
the Englyssh, on paine of death, ne
that any barge or inhabant, of what qual-
ite or condicione lour, except Captaynes, Coman-
dallies, and Soultiers, recypling pay, shoulde
bear any weapon on the like pointe.

The five and twentith of Marche, Sir Adri-
an Poyngs Knight, Marshall of Newhaven,
departed thence, and returning into En-
gland, remayned there till. Whereas Monsieur
de Bauvoys, had by the Admirall Chatillons
communamente, charged by publicke
Proclamation, all Strangars, foreyners, and
French Soultiers, to departe the Towne, by
the thre and twentith of Marche last past: and
that all other, hauing their wives, and families,
should depart with them, within four dayes af-
ter the same Proclamation, to give ayde for the
confirment and keping of the Towne of
Hamfier, Caen, Bayeur, Falais, Saint Lo,
and other places, lately brought into the obedi-
ence of the King, vnder the authorisite of the
Prince of Conye, vnder paine for making de-
fault, to be taken as godly pallors of warre to
those that shoulde apprehende them. Proclama-
tion was also therwith made in the lorde Lieu-
tenantis name, the sixt and twentith of Marche,
during Friday, that shoulde her lawfull to the
Queens Maistries subiects and friends, to ap-
prehende and take as their godly and lawfull pri-
soners, all suche as contrary to the former Pro-
clamation, shoulde rimayne in the Towne of

Newhaven after syne of the clocke after nome of
the day then nexte following hering Saturday,
(those persons only excepted) whose names had
bin presented, and enroled in biles, remayning
with the lorde Lieutenant's Secretary.

Strangars no person, leading uppoun the
body of anye lorde offendour, shoulde by tyme of
cōuerre thereof, leape anye of hys houses, mordre
with their dogges or monachies, without oder
and meane of Justis upon payne of death.

On the Sunday set being the syxt and
twentith of Marche, another Proclamation was
made, to give ayde to the towne Strangars,
foreyners, and French Soultiers, wheril four
of the clocke in the after nome of the same daye.

And further, ther was another Proclama-
tion published thys Sonday, that none shoulde
saye upon anye of those Strangars, foreyners,
or French Soultiers, by colour of the two former
Proclamations, until the lorde Lieutenants pleynre
houltors more fully bee
knowne therin.

The thirtid of Marche bryeng Tuesday, An other pro-
clamation was effusely made, that indre
all foreyners, being not any of the Bysells,
or proper inhabitants of the lorde Towne of
Newhaven, nor of the garrison or armye of the
Englyssh in the same Towne, had bin war-
ned by sevral Proclamations to departe the
Towne, and yet the same Proclamations notwithstanding,
a grete number made their a-
bode still in the Towne, in contumie of those
Proclamations. The lorde Lieutenant by this
Proclamation, gane full power and autorisite
to the lorde Poynt Marshall of the garrison
of the Englyssh in that Towne, to appre-
hende, and take as godly and lawfull prisoners,
all suche foreyners, as well Soultiers, and
Marchers, as other without exception, whiche
Shoulde be founde in the Towne at ame tymis
after syne of the clocke in the after nome on Sa-
turday then nexte commynge, Monsieur Deau-
voys, and hys familie, and all Marchers then
bryeng within the Towne, bryeng neverthe-
lese cleerly excepted, and ayres purissons
also included in this selfsame Proclamation,
for the mitigating of extremities, by wylng in-
terpreting thereof, in behalfe of them that were
to departe, as also that the ayre shoulde come
by every particular prisonee so arraigned by
the Poynt Marshall, shoulde retorne to ame of
the Queens Maistries subiects, by whose
meane and procuramente, hys prisonee was
detected, and caufed to be apprehended.

On Monday the sixt of Aprill, the Rein-
graine with four hundred horsemen, and about
five hundred footmen, cam downe the hill,
betwixt Saint Ivessey and Englefeare, where
they

Queene Elizabeth.

Execution.

A Proclama-

Garter King

A Proclama-

Sir Hugh Poulet knight met with him, by appointment of the L. Lieutenant, accompanied with a, & few, and a M. English serjeant, & after they had talked together by the space of an hour, they departed together from the other, master Poulet returning to Newhaven, and the Reingeare to Mondeille, the place where he had usually remained. On Easter evn, two soldiers that had been under Captaine Parson were hanged in the market place of Newhaven, for running away to the Reingeare, and unto Dieppe. Another also that served under Captain Courter, was condemned for the like offence, but pardoned, though the great clemency of the L. Lieutenant. The 18. of April, proclamation was made at the Papills, and the houses and children of all them that were departed forth of Newhaven, and made their abode at y present in Southwicks, Harries or else where abode in the Country, and lykewise all other, whome the last proclamation for their removing out of the Towne in any wise touched, shoulde report to Starrebury then next ensuing, on paine to have their houses arreft as prouers, and their goodes to be confiscate. Other Articles were contained in the same proclamation, as well for Foyers that shoulde come forth of the Country to the market, as for the behaviour and demeanours of the French inhabitannts of the Towne, with promise of reward to such as shoulde discouer and apprehende any es-
pial, either dresching in the Towne, or comyn-
g into it to frost it. The fiftie of March,
Garter, princall Blys of armes, arched at
P. Newhaven, bringing with him the Garter to
the L. Lieutenant, chosen on S. Georges day last past, to be one of the confreres of that most noble and honorable order. The fourth of May, proclamation was made, that all the French burgessys and others, shoulde bring and delver all their armour and weapon into the Towne Hall of Newhaven, which comynge done was incontinently obeyed and accomplished.

The leavent of May, proclamation was made, for the avenging of all such, to whom the former proclamations hadde in some kinde触
hed, for their departure forth of the Towne, that they shoulde depart by Twochday nexte the ministeris of the Church excepted, and that none shoulde enter into the Towne, of what consti-
ct or estate soever he shoulde be, without licence of the L. Lieutenant, except he were a Burgher of y town, & of the number of those þ had their names circled, as by the rolles lylly made it mighte appear, on paine to be apprehended as god and lawfull prisoneys. The xi. of May, it was prohibited by proclamation to all Bur-
ghers, inhabitants, & other, not to go unto Star-
rebury.

xi. vi. of May, proclamation, in the whiche day of þ toome of Newhaven, on paynes to be taken as lawfull prisoneys. The xv. of May, a rem-
ainder of great halfe lastred in y market place of Newhaven, for robbing and pilfiring of shps shrecem the hanck, and three other that were to be Executed, denmed for the like offence, had their persons,

The leavent of May, proclamation was made, that all Frenchmen, deeing within the Towne of Newhaven, otherwise called Hauncay, as ynglyng of the French, as well m. women, as chyld, shoulde depart the Towne, berynt that þ present time, & hanceforth, by the space of sixe of the clocke at night on the next day betwixt Monday, except Churcheys, Apothecaries, Barbers, Surgeons, Tailors, Shoemachers, Cramers, and other fyre artificers, þe paine to be arreft as god and lawfull prisoneys, and their goodes to be confiscate. By the tyme of these fiftur proclamations it may appere, that the L. Lieutenant proceeded nothing rigorously against the French, in remouing of þe Towne, althoþ it may be, þe foyre which he had to deale therin deale hardly enough with them, but in such cases, þere must be some diligent hardesellish wch, for otherwise in such packing away lone mighte peraduernesse carrie with þem so muche, and others to lutt. And whosoeuer this matter was handled, true it is, that it was thought expedient to avoue the French out of the Towne: for after the Duke of Guise was slayne before Orleans, and that þ parties were agreed, as by the fact of the pacification published in March last past, it may appere, the whole bretayn as well of them of the one Religion as the other turned to this end, how to recover þ toome of Newhaven out of the Englyssh hands, either by partie, or open force, and þe fiftur intelligence was old betwixt the French within þe Towne, and the enimies without to bring this to pass, that the Englyssh coulde affre their selves no more of the one, than of the other, and so wch ðerent for þeir owne lasters, to ryde þ Towne of þe boldfull partakers. The xxvii. of May, proclamation was made, þ a maner of furniture & apparel, appertaining to shps within þ garrison hauncay, or roade of þ toome of Newhaven, shuld be brought in, or a note to be givene therof in writing, to the L. Lieutenant & Conffred there, betwixt xii. of the clocke þ next day. Saturday the 22. of May, about one of the clocke in the moyning, þ Reingeare with þe C. borghmen, and þe enimes of þe towne, came downe to the village called Leure, neare into the new fort, which by space of the L. Lieutenant, was lately before begun to be built, Sir John Donisthorpe being therewer of þe fortifications about the same. The enimies meetyng was, to have

taken

taken, the same foyre by a suffyng affable, but the Englyssh shoulde holding wiþ to þeir shpeys, gave intelligence to the L. Lieutenant, who incontinently going to the Shewark castle, set out by þe postern, Captaine John Alford with his hundred Souldiers, and Captaine Parson with his hundred, to passe to þe fort, there to be ayngarde and detene to them that lay in the same.

þe foyre of the clocke in the moyning, the Reingeare indeuyng with þe banneres of Sagemon and Mortimer, gave theren the white oþre alarme, and incontinently, the Earle of Warwick gave charge to þeir Captaines: Kraze, Apulard, Turb, Scroyle, Armetell, Warre, Morton, and Parson, having with them a thousande foemen, and twenty horsemen, to leue off the enimies in the Village of Leure, never adyoyning unto the Layre new fort, where the valiente Englyssh Souldiers shewed well the wondre valour of þeyr worthy armes, geyng into þe hande outelete upon þeir armes, that greater manchede he had not lightly appeared in any encounter, than was dyed by þeir trusty Captaines, and þeir warlike bandes at þat present, to þe high howse of their Colleger, in tounch, that þey deate backe their enimies, stede and take of them to þe number of four hundred, besyde þeir foyre Captaines, and an enigne, whiche one Eastmire, L. Lieutenant to Caplayne Armetell got.

Amongst þe numbers of þem that were slayne, ther were founde about thrite handone Englyssh, and very well appoynted. To conclude, the Englyssh behaved þemselvs so manfully on each side, that þey payne force of armes, they drove the enimies quite out of the Village, and after set it on fire, þeycuse the enimies shoulde not come to incame therin, as their purpote was to have done at that p[er]sent.

The fifti and twentith of May, the Frenchmen in number about thrite thousande horsemen, and foemen, cam downe towards the wnde miles, neare to þe Shewark called St. Edwidge, against whome, the Englyssh horsemen and foemen issue forth of þe Towne, givene them a right hote skirmish, which continued for the space of two hours, in so muche, that þere were slayne of the Frenchmen to þe number of two hundred, before an hundred and about þat were w[ar]t.

On the Englyssh syde þat day were killed, about a dozen of solitenn foemen, and amongst other, was Captayne Temayne slayne, and many hurt.

To conclude, the Englyssh like þeir
and worthy Souldiers, wonne and depte the

valour as the Frenchmen in the entyr boundayn to retay, and þeir other landes wherþer þey receyved, þey þeir owne fites of þeir bands killed and hurt.

In þis skirmish, being one of þe greatest, þe had þe lightly foyre manege a day before, Captaine Soule brewey wroght þe shpeys of þis milion enrage, whinnyng to þeimselfe to contynuacion, as þe game w[as] þat he forgoate, whilch ang[er] Wall remaynes alue that heþeþ his manfull healdings, þeyd foyce at þat þe p[er]sone, as þeir to be reþiged in the Booke of Game, to continue with þeir fooyr for ever.

On þe fifti of June, at sounde of þe clocke at ynglyng, the Reingeare having layne in þe Village of Leure, an ambulans of þe shped Soulemane, and þree hundred foemen, to leue off the enimies in þe Village of Leure, never adyoyning unto the Layre new fort, where the valiente Englyssh Souldiers shewed well the wondre valour of þeyr worthy armes, geyng into þe hande outelete upon þeir armes, that greater manchede he had not lightly appeared in any encounter, than was dyed by þeir trusty Captaines, and þeir warlike bandes at þat present, to þe high howse of their Colleger, in tounch, that þey deate backe their enimies, stede and take of them to þe number of four hundred, besyde þeir foyre Captaines, and an enigne, whiche one Eastmire, L. Lieutenant to Caplayne Armetell got.

Herewith alio, the Reingeare appoynted other to come downe, and appoynted the Bale-worke of Saint Adelays, Saint Francis, and Saint Michael, and to take þeir rounde about the Towne, so that þere were of þemþeir number of þre thousand that were emploied in þis skirmish, whiche he was manchede righte herely, for þe space of two hours, with righte sharpe and swelle fight, in þe end, þe enimies were forced to give place, with þe losse of þeyre hundred of þem, Englyssh, Frenchmen, Gascons, and Spaniards.

The Englyssh shewen verily in þis service the wo, þey þeir were nothing degeneracye from þe ammunitye þat þeyre noble progenitors. Before þe þat were slayne on þe French part, amogst whome, was one of þeir Captaines of god accoume amogst them, þey took alio þeir Soulemane an Almayne, colonel bascampion, over þeir enimies of foemen.

The patience of the L. Lieutenant was not wanning that day, þot to encourage þe twyng Souldiers, and alio to let them applyed with þeir p[ow]er and munition, so as þey shoulde not bee impouered of syng by þeyng þat was nechellall for service.

þe Englyssh theri werte herte Captayne Jelbert, and Captayne Pelham, and about of þeir other þort and capane.

On þe fifti of June, Captaine Edward Edward had Dudley arched at Newhaven, with an C. soule, 17. dier.

The morrow after, hering the seynth of June, the fiftie Canons shotte foyght within the Towne

The French
men drived to
retay.

Captayne
Hardye vs
lasse.

Another
miles,

The numbers
which le
French left
in this skirmis

Queene Elizabeth.

Counte of Shrewsbury, next to the Barwark of Saint Adeliz, striking into his house where Captayne Walter was lodges, which shot being brought to my lord of Barwark by Blundeston, Gentleman at armes, his honor beholding it, reproched therat, and said, by Gods grace he would auctorite them againt.

The mornynge of June, attayned at Newhaven ther Capaynes with their bandes, of an hundred a peice, being the garrison of Berwike,¹⁰ to wite, Captayne Ternayn, Captayne Cornwall, and Captayne Carew.

Edward Randell also landed there the same day, appoynted to be Knight Marhall. For yet must understand, that Sir Adrian Poyntz, being Knight Marhall, upon his return into Englynde, was otherwhise emploied, and wente not backe agayne, and then was Sir Thomas Finch of Arnt appoynted to goe daile to supply the counte of Knight Marhall.

20. Who making his psonion ready, sent out his brother Cratius Finch to haue charge of his bande, and his kinman Thomas Finch, to bee his poult Marhall, whistle he slaying till heode every thing in a readines to palle were himselfe alengh embraied in one of y^r Dernes Maiesties Shippes called the Greyhound, haing ther aboyde hym wylde thyscote & fire of his own retinue, fourteeche other Gentlemen, two of them deryng hirthen to the Lope Wentworth, James Wentworth, and John Wentworth, with divers others, who in the whole accompting the Wariners) amounted to the number of two hundred persons, and upwarde : and as they were on the further coast toward Newhaven, they were by contrarie wind and foul weather, driven backe toward the coale of Englynde, and plying towardes Ale, they loyed the Captayn of the Shipp, a very cunning deame named Iul. Malins, s^t al to the maister and mariners, to thair into the baren before the tide, and so they all perill,

A new supply
of Pewter
Souldiers.

Captayne Ran-
dell.

Sir Thomas
Finche.

Sir Thomas
Finch down-
ad.

lement of the meane fort one creppre, wiche of that hyd shortly after they came to land.

The ded body of Sir Thomas Finch a whiche other, was cast a shre, and being buried, was conseyv hym to his poult, and ther buried in his paroch Churche.

Afer this mischance, a bothe of that worthy Gentleman the tyme Comte of Randell was Edward Randell appointed Knight Marhall, who ordeyned a right sufficiente personage, Captayne John Spytte, to be his poult Marhall.

The fiftyneth of June, Captayne Richard Sanders, and Captayne Willm Sand wiche of they, bandes of an hundred Souldiers a peice, solayn²⁰ and Captayne Denry, with two hundred, amued at Newhaven, and the morrow after, amued Captayne Robertes with another hundred of Souldiers.

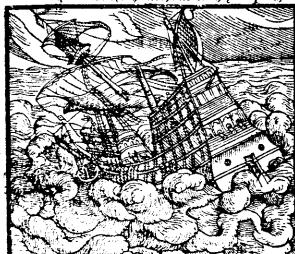
And on the sixtenth of June, being Thorsday, Sir Frauncis Roiles, Ulstermaisterian²⁰ of the Quenes Maistries bandes, landed there, being sent out by her Maistrie and her Comfelle, to tenuer the state of the Towne.

30.



On Friday the ryghtwys of June, a Sergeant of Captayne Bluntes bande, and a Souldier of Captayne Darctes bande, were executed in the Market place of Newhaven, for malting their weapons against their Captaynes, and forslaking ther appoynted places of wondring, and such other lewyng partes whiche they had committed.

The fift and twentith of June, Proclama-³⁰
tion was made, that no Souldier of the new-
fort shold reflo to the Towne of Newhaven, without licence of his Captayne, or some of his principall officers, on payne of death, or that any man shold perfume to pale the lymite of the fayd new fort, except upon occasioun of service, in company of his Captayne or Rectorname, on like payne, and thys ayder was taken, by canste dears straung abone, haue ben taken pilo-
niers, and slayne by the enimies, to thair owne reproch.



Queene Elizabeth.

repose and hinderance of the Princes seruite.

The ryght and twentith of June, the French men cam downe to the Village of Leure, and



men, and two hundred hostlers.

The skirmishe lasted three hours, and yet ther were not fowle slayne.

20. The ryght following, they placed five Cannons betwene the Towne, and the bucklers, and likewise they placed other pieces of their ar-
tilerie at the forþeyd Village of Leure, so that they shold both into the Towne and fort.

The fift of July, about midnight, they issud forth of ther trenches, and skirmished with the Englynde shouts, drove them vnder the Bal-
wark of Saint Adeliz, and ther perceyng that the Englyndes had a priue salte out, af-
ter a long skirmishe, they retred.

They had meane to haue set the Milles be-
longing to the Towne on fire, but they habbe so-
such play made them, that about thre of the
clocke in the moring, they became to be quiet,
and let the Englyndes haue their rest, haing done to
them litel or no hurt at all.

The grete ordynance on both sydes was not
idle, whyle this skirmishe was in hande.

The tweyne and fyfe of July, there landed
nine hundred Souldiers that came southe of
Norfolk and Suffolke, yellow clokes and
blue clokes, brewe wyl appoynted, hauing to
ther Captaynes Frauncis Leggrys, Ollyng
Smythe, John Sigheler, and Edm. Dyer.
Also, there came the same tyme fiftie Capaynes,
Arctene Sawyers, and ryght Smittes, to
serue the Quenes Maistrie in her wokes.

Moreover, on the thrid day of July, about
tyme of the clocke at night, the French gave a
great alarme to the towne, heat in the shoutes,
but intencionally, issud forth fiftie hundred sol-
diers out at the salpinge place, vnder the grene
Balwark, and beat the Frenchmen backe into
their trenches, and kept them wakyngh all
night.

The same tyme, Captayne Sanders was
hurt with a shote in the legge, wherof he short-
ly after dyed: other losse at that tyme the Eng-
lyndes recoureyed not.

The fift of July, a proclamatiō was made

there very neare to the forte, began to skirmish
with the Englishmen.

There were of them seuen ensignes of foot-

20. for solders to resorte in time of alarms, vnto
that park and quarter, whiche was alligned to
ther Capaynes, and not to absteine themselves
from their enigles, whether it were at alarms,
watch, warre, or any other seruite.

The fift of July, about tyme of the cloke in
the morning, the enimies planted three Can-
nons, and three culverins, discharging that mor-
ning, to the number of fourteene and tene
shotes, but perceyng they did litel hurt, they
slaved ther Woring, faining that now and then
they shott into the Balwark, and over it to
Towne: they also issud a peice, and shot it off
towards the new galley, slwe therin two men,
and hurt three of our other.

The same day, a Cannon and a culvering
were sent forth of the Towne to the new forte.
The xi. of July, about foynt of the cloke in
the morning, the French layd batterie to Bul-
wark of St. Adeliz, continuing the same all
that day. They also dismantled the same day,
the ordynance in the steeple of Newhaven, and
dismounted the steeple. They discharged that agaynne the
Towne as was gathered by our estimatiō the
number of twelve hundred Cannon shote.

The same evening was William Robinton
Esquier wylle Balise of the Towne of New-
haven slayne with a shote, & William Roome
maister, maister of the ordynance, hurt with the
same, and bring conveyed ouer into England, he
shortly after dyed of that hurt.

The fourteenth of July, Sir Hugh Paulet
Knight landed at Newhaven, hysing wth
him eight hundred soldiers out of Wilts, and Glouce-
stershire men. The same day came y French
men downe to the number of thre & 1/2, the hard
to the gates of the Towne, beat the Englishmen
out of thir trenches, but per the end, they were forced to retire, and of Englishmen
there were not fowle slayne, and about
an hundred hurt, but the Frenchmen as
was esterned, lost above four hundred host-
men and sottemen, altho they took, the
Wolv. iii.

William Roome
killed.
William Roome
hurt.

A new supply
of Wilts.
and Glouce-
stershire men.

Queene Elizabeth.

the Englishmen at that present a culveryn, which was sette fo; to annoy them; but they force at that time was soke, as they peruyled, and so retayned with that perte, though they myt paye for it. The same day also in the after noon, h' little Gallesse called the Foote, went out of the haun, brought with fiftie men, to knake alouest the foote, and to deate the Frenchmen wryt thoyre, but as ther was shottynge of them, a lumbesock fell into a barrel of powder, and set it on fyre together with the vessel, so that the lumbesock fante, and all that were above it in her weet lost, fayng sicke that laved hemselfe by communynge.

The Galesse
brente

The Com-
stables
of France
committ
to the
siege.

The Con-
stable
of Mon-
sieur the
Towne.

Sir Hugh
Paulet.

Captayne
Moneys
Captayne
Leighton.

warkes of the haun, caused the same to be spette off, continuing the same hill Wrenbury haune, The Castell boured.

There were also Captaynes alias plante-
yn in y weare place, which knakte man-
barrie to the Castell, and to the Towergate.

In this marn tyne alle, Cuthbert Flange-
haw Comptroller, departed out of his life, a ful
full man of warre, and no leiss circumstyd had
hony, leiss to perfyne that whiche he had wryt
in his comandement, and to encoynt them to her pyle,
mawfully wryt thysse serues.

Satyray, the fourme and twentyneth of July, the
Castell full communyng as before, certeyn perte
were sentt also to deate the hanke. The
Englysshmen, therby lettynge lyte in two
wytch Hales, that shwole ther, abandoned a
kench whiche they kept, and the Pallase, Cap-
tayne Poyle, Lieutenant of an other of the
enigne Colonels of the French Comandement
buder Monsieur Danielot, entered with his band,
and tooke possyon of a Tower that stode at
the ente of the lae Pallad.

The French prebat hole abiding ther, not-
whilste abiding alle the diligente and polite wyr-
thy they coulde to lode there in their tyme.

Among other, Captain Richelieu, master of
the Campe, was hurte in the Woulder with an
arquebuse shott.

To the Marrell Montmengency, caused a
platforne to be tryed, lyynge to the Pallase,
where about curyng the same day, he plante
four peices of artillerie.

On Sunday the five and twentyneth of July, Monsieur de Selle, great master of the artillerie, accompanayd with the Senechal of Apre-
tie, accompanied with the Senechal of Apre-
tie, vied all diligente that might be, to the
artillerie for batterie, wherevnto also, Bon-
sieur de Calier applied himself by the Con-
scutable commandement, who had compo-
sed a master in barcance betwixt him, & Monsieur
de Selle.

Thys Sonday and Monday following,
they were very busse to hylle thys purpse, as
that behalfe to passe, and likewise to aduance
thys tressayle onto the syde of the brete.

The Marrell de Bardon abode in the
franche there all Sonday, and lolt two of his
Gentlemen.

The Marrell Montmengency, accompanay-
ed wth dyuers Lodes and knigthes of the Monroses
order, remayned all Monday in the trencches, to
preparre things ready to; the batterie, not wth-
out some danger of his peron, for the stonys
that were brent with the bullets commynge out
of the Towne, fel so verly shal about his eares
of the whiche, ther was one that lant hym a blowe
on y sholdre, & other of them shippid hym on
the

sholdre, and hylidg alid therre partes of
his hond, if his armes, hys hond refrayn'd hym
the better, he had not escaped wthout the further
hurtynge of his hond, but hys hond was
slayn, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Tuesday the sixtyneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Wednesday the sevyneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Thursday the eighthe of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Friday the nyneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Saturday the tenth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Sunday the eleveneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Monday the twelve of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Tuesday the thirteenth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Wednesday the fourthe of August, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Thursday the fiftyneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Friday the sixtyneth of July, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Saturday the sevyneth of August, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

On Sunday the eighthe of August, the
French Comandement, accompanayd with
dyuers knigthes and gentylmen, to the
Pallase, hys hond beinge slayn, he dyed.

Queene Elizabeth.

1831

Captayne Pe-
ter Paulet
wan-
forth to talk
with the Co-
misioners,

The Comand-
ers ap-
pointed
to talk with the
Conscutable.

Captaines

Additions
to Linquist.
The Earl of
Warwick
burts

Captaines, they were sufficiently satisfied and
decreed.

By the Indenture/Carte of amercement, man-
ding, as a breake in his boord and somer
dayes of his seruantes, was by a fronde bould-
ourte of the French, contrarye to the laws of
armes, that thysong the thys daye, he had
burste.

The Comendable and the Englyssh Comon-
wealth appoynted, haue to daye conterfete fol-
lowys, and before they concluded, the Mar-
quis de Montgomey and Berthelemy (and at
length, the Marshall Salle, also) came to the
place wher they were shys in parly, the
Comendable tolke upon him to have only au-
thorite to accepte of armes for conditions, as
they were offered or agred vnto by the Englyssh
Comonwealth in the treatise, so as to leare
they paffed certeyne Articles in forme followynge.

First, that the Carte of Ultimacie double
enteyses agayne the Towne of Newhaven, into
the handes of the Comendable of Fraunce; with
all the armes and inscriptions of Warre, ther-
bering in that Cowne, also belonging to the
French King and his familie.

Item, that her shoulde leare the shippes that
were in the lynes round about that entente, belon-
gynge cyder to the King or his subiects, with all
theire armes, and generally all his armes
and other thinges being in that place
wher that Cowne, as either belonged to
the King or his subiects.

Item, in the maye partie of the armes,
the lorde Earle shoulde plesently adores into the
hanves of the layfe Comendable, the greater ta-
vise of the lorde baoun, so that the Sondeys
that were placed therin entred not into lorde
baoun, and that the lorde Earle of Warwicke shoulde
cane the garts ther towards the Towne to be
wained, till it were in the possestion of the layfe
Comendable, withoute plantyn any enemys on
the layfe Courte, according vnto the layfe ar-
gument, and also that the lorde Earle shoulde
adore fourtch bottylages as the layfe Comen-
dable shoulde name.

Item, that the next day, by eight of the clok
in the morynge, the lorde Earle shoulde withdraw
his boultys whiche are in the lode, to delur
it immediatly into the hanves of the layfe Comen-
dable, as shoulde be fford by hym appoynted
thereto, the faute at the layfe lode.

Item, that all pliffours that haue bin taken
before the layfe Comendable shoulde be delured or
erthe lire, withoute pernyng any cause.

Item, that the Comendable shoulde for his
parte suffer the lorde Earle of Warwicke, and all
those that are in garnicion in the layfe De-

partement, to haue thei all the payges what
belonges to the Ductor of Englyssh and
the Comendable of Fraunce for the same.

Item, that for the departur aynt wth
lode Earle, as the remouyng of his shippes,
other things before returnd to lode Earle
aynt wth him selfe, to haue thei thei all the
armes, the ryle of Warre, armes, ordeneys,
shippes, armes, shippes and ther lodes, and
thei away all the lodes shippes what ever
of foute weather lode Earle, but that parfyte
comoditie be to the lode Earle, in the
layfe Comendable, and for the same
righte lode Earle shippes of ordeneys be
haue thei thei all the lodes shippes.

Item, the lode Comendable shippes
parfyte, shippes and Englyssh armes,
and all other that shoulde be appoynted
for the portage and conseruynge stowys of the lode
Shippes shoulde safely and fertylye shippes fro
the lode Spain, without any fayre or compa-
nyment, shippes by the French armes or lodes
what soevir.

The layfe lodes bottylages were appoynted
to the mader Diane Sautier, Captayne
of Rulante, Captayne Pardon, Captayne
Hofer, and Captayne Lington.

In witness whereof, the layfe Layfer, the
Comendable of Fraunce, and Earle of War-
wicke, signe these articles the eight and twenty
of Iulie, Anno, 1564.

Thus be the Carte of Ultimacie, as he had the
whole tyme of his abode ther in that lode

Towne of Newhaven, shewyngh right
handys and valiant Capaynes, to haue in the
same he prouid himselfe to be dyghty and
polite, for accepynge of their handys and
armys, to goe with all armys, munition,
shippes, godys, baggs and baggage, in any
tyme aperteynynge, as he belongynge cyder to the
Dukees matthe, &c, to any of his greates
servis, he saues the lars of a great number, whiche
servis shoulde cleape the courfe of the infidelle
plague, mull menys haue fallen under the edge
of the wood.

The Comendable during the tyme of the
party, leste his songh lorde Moultrie de
Croyere, to the King and Ductore swicher,
to adverys them of the breake of this peace, and
after it was once concluded, and signyd by the
Carte of Ultimacie, he sent his eldest sonne
the Marquys de Montgomey, to reclyme the same
vnto them at Languedoc, halfe way betwene
Baubonne and Fleisham, who wroth right by
halfe of the nertys, and the nexte daye came to
the Camp, shewing great fighys of ther
comendable glories, & by the retourning of haun-

The French
King com-
to the Camp
prior Nov-

that

that Englyssh armes, as the Comendable
shippes, and other shippes of principale shippes
belongynge to the lode Earle, shoulde be
left to the lode Earle, for to be delured
into the lodes shippes into kynges shippes
of this realme, but shoulde be in the lode of Englyssh
shippes, as wel as in the lode of Warwicke, shippes
that is to say, from the lode of Warwicke, shippes
belongynge to the lode Earle, shippes
in the lode, and the lode of Warwicke, shippes
componyng, accompanayngh, and retaynyng
with the lodes shippes of his Countreyman qual-
ified with ther shippes, shippes for the lodes shippes
to be caud aboule, & not fayre and
shewys, at that tyme, fayre and ful of the
plague, misericorde, as was then lode bearing
and shippyngh for ther cruyall shippes. There-
fore, ther shippes, and ther righte shippes
of all, shippes full of the plague, were
thousand two hundred, lxxxvii, and righte
and oþer shippes, shippes full of
misericorde with God, the true reciper of mis-
ericorde, shippes, lxxviij.

This was the Carte of Ultimacie to
duce agayne to the lode of the French, more
honourably, through the entente mortuaire
that to outgoyngh shippes the lode Earle and
men of warre within the lodes, shewyngh the
ruleys enforeyngh, although the same was
great, and conuenient to the deternys of the
aperteynys shippes.

Before the meyne folt of thole that dyde of
the pestilence duryng the lode Earle shippes
as witt, Culver Cloughay, Comendable of
the lodes, Frans Womerset, cousin to the
Earle of Worcester, Arict Dacri brother to
the Lode Earle, John Souch, brother to the
Lode Earle, Edmund Daundayle, Richard Croker, John
Corlton, Thomas Remfay, John Poyntz,
William Saul, Willmyn Antwylle, Robesp
thys lewe Capaynes of lodes dyng there, in
that toby, else fichtyngh there and dyng by
on they, returne into Englyssh, there were
men other gentlemen, and such as had charge
which lodes caud ther foyr hours by daye of
that cruel and meste gryuous pestilence,
in tation.

There were diverse also that were slayne, as
well by Canan Blote, as otherwise in the lodes
in shewys, as by the Temraynes bythen
of one byth, Nicholay and Symond, Captayne
Richard Sanders, with mader Robesp, &
malife Bonsdale, of which two before he dyng
had, also lorde Lington, a Gentleman and
diverse moe whose names I knowe not, wroth
this merteelsh to be remembred and playd in
rancie with such wroth the men, as in their
comandys caule haue lost ther lodes, and are these
folt by Alwyng reguled to live by longe ly-

ure, and nevirmed to the daye of thone III
but ther shippes to ther selffes, shippes.

29 Parishes
in London, be-
gynning at the
Westminster, Pessilence,
out of London, that returned into the
lodes shippes into kynges shippes
of this realme, but shoulde be in the lode of Englyssh
shippes, as wel as in the lode of Warwicke, shippes
that is to say, from the lode of Warwicke, shippes
belongynge to the lode Earle, shippes
in the lode, and the lode of Warwicke, shippes
componyng, accompanayngh, and retaynyng
with the lodes shippes of his Countreyman qual-
ified with ther shippes, shippes for the lodes shippes
to be caud aboule, & not fayre and
shewys, at that tyme, fayre and ful of the
plague, misericorde, as was then lode bearing
and shippyngh for ther cruyall shippes. There-
fore, ther shippes, and ther righte shippes
of all, shippes full of the plague, were
thousand two hundred, lxxxvii, and righte
and oþer shippes, shippes full of
misericorde with God, the true reciper of mis-
ericorde, shippes, lxxviij.

The righte of Iulie is the morning, hewe
Temperat
London,
wherough
a woman and three knyfe
wome
in the
Court Cardewere neare to Che-
ring Croft. At the faire tyme in Chere
a man
was toale to perre as he was carryyngh
his barme was horse hewe, and by the
burne : but stonye and trees were yet in up-
pyng places.

The Counell of King Philip at Brusels
communyed proclamation to be made in Ant-
werp and other places, that no English shipp
with any clothes, shoule come into any place
of they lodes Countries : their shipp was eas-
ther faire, by daunger of the plague, whiche was
that tyme in London, & other places of Englyssh
norþbloudyngh the menys glady haue got
out ouþer, but the Ductore Barreis through
fyt of our marchant adventurers render
the tow þrete to be plesyng, and one cloth shipp
was sent to Camb in Englyssh Fyldeland, shipp
Gaffernet solleyng, in anno, 1564. And
much of the plague of pestilence was here in
the Cittie of London, ther was no remye kept at
Michaelmas, to the flote, the poore Citizens of
London, ther this yere plaugyd, with a three-
fold plague, pestilence, scarificie of monys, and
death of mytayles, the misericorde wroth of godys
long here to spyre, no doubt the poore remayning
it, the rebys flight into the Countries, made
full for thermyselues, sc.

An earthquake was in the Month of Octo-
ber, in divers places of this realme, especially
in the
In the
Threefolde
plague to
poore Citizens
of London,

In Lincolne and Northampton shires.

After the dissolution of the Monasteries by the commandment of the Queen, and his pleasure was signified to the Thomas Lord撑持, that forasmuch as the plague was so great in the City, the late King caused those kept within the Wardrobe, to do what they could do to bring together such a multitude, the infection might increase: for that where there were thirteen in the City and out purer, more than two thousand: Wherefore he sent him the next day, to take his othe at the Archbishops gate of the Tower of London.

From the first day of December, till the xiij. thereof, such continual lightning and thunder, especially the same xiij. day at night, that the like had not been seen before by any than then living.

In the Month of December, was brought on the boat of Grinby in Lynchiþope, a monstrous fish, in length six yards, his tail sticke fast to shore, and his pards before his nose wry, twise his nose upright in his mouth to get the Eye.

For that the plague was not fully stell'd in London, Ecclesiasticus was kept at Verulamium, Hertford.

To these the xiiij. of Iuny, an honourable and joyful peace was concluded betwixt the Queenes Maie, and the French King, thys 30 Realmes, Domithome and Subiects, and the same year was proclaymed with sounde of trumpet, before his Sacrie in his Castell of Edimbourg, then being present the French Ambassadores.

Two shrouly after, the Queenes grace sent the right honourable Sir Henrie Care, Lord of Herstmonce, accompanied with the Lord Strange, bellois knights & Gentlemen, unto the French king, with the noble order of the Garter, who finding him at the Cite of Lyon, being in those parties in progress, he there presented unto him the saye noble order, and Garter Ring at Armes smelte him therewith, observing the Ceremonies in that behalfe due and requife.

The plague thanks be to God being cleane stell'd in London, both Easter and Whistome termes were kept at Westmynster.

There was on the highe of St Peter ad vincula in the Cite of London, which did only sylle in the highest streets of Cheape, Cornhill, and so forth to Abrae, which wsche was to the Comons of the same Cite, as chartered as when in tymis past it had beene comendably done.

The xiiij. of Iuny, the Queenes Maie in her progress, came to the universitie of Cam-

bridge, and was there to the Universitie setting her selfe according to their degrees salut in the progreſſe, now Cambidge.

Some played at the football, as boldly there, as if it had bee on the dyke land: divers of the court being ther at Westmynster, that dayly at pickes set upon the Thameſes: and the people both men and women, went on the Thameſes in greater number, than in any streete of the Cite of London. On the thrid day of Januari at night it beganne to thow, and on the fift day was no light to be seen betweene London bridge, and Lambeth, whiche thowne shewe caused great flames and high waters, that bare downe bridges and houses, and drownded many people in England: especially in Yorkshir, Owes bridge was borne away with other.

The thrid day of Februario, Henrie Kynghart Lord Darley, about the age of xii. yeare, selfe and sonne Mattheus Earle of Lincex (who went into Scotlande at Whitþombe before) having obtyened licence of the Queenes Maie, tolke his iourney toward Scotlande, accompanied with five of his fathers men, where when he cam, was honourably receyved, and lodg'd in the kings longings, and in the Sommer folowing, maried Marie Queene of Scotlond.

About this time, for the Queens Maie were chosen and sent Commissioners to Englands, the Lord Monteacute knight of the honourable order of the Garter, Docto: Merton one of his Maieshonourable Counsaile, docto: Haddon one of the Mawlers of Requeste to his highnesse, with other, Master Docto: Aubrey was for the marchant aduertures of England: they came to Burgs in Len, Iano. 1565, and continued ther til Michaelmasse folowing, and then was the byt prolonged till Marche in the yere. 1566, and the Commissioners returned into England.

The xxij. of Apirl, the Ladie Margaret earle of Warwick, was commanded to kepe her chamber at the Whitehall, where she remayned till the xxij. of June, and then conveyed by Sir Francis Knoles, and the garter to the Tower of London by water.

On S. Peters euen at night, was the lyke fanning warchein London, as had bee on the same night. xiiij. Moneth past.

The xviij. of July, about ix. of the clocke at night, began a tempest of lightning and thunder, with showers of yole, which continued till three of the clocke in the next moring, so terrible, that at Chelmeſforde in Essex five hundred acres of coine was destroyed, the Glasse windows on the East ſide of the towne, and of the West and South ſides of the Church were beaten downe, with alſo the Tops of their houſes, bellois warchein Chimneys, and the Battelments of the Church, which was ouer-

thowme. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Ledes, Cranchope, Do-
ver, &c.

Chiffeler, Painter, and Gouerneur of Bay, The Marquas de Sada, with his wife, ſister to the King of Sweden, after a long and dangerous tour,

wherein they had travayled almoſt a. ri. Moneths ſeyle from Stockholm, croſſing the Seas over into Lelande, from whence by lande they cam about by Yolame, Puyſie, Powcland, Hecklebury, Frelſlande, and ſo to Andover in Babent, then to Calys, at the lat in September landed at Douce, and the xij. day of the fame they cam to London, and were lodged at the Earle of Bedford place, neare unto Fale bridge, whiche within fourteyn dayes after, that is to say, the xvj. of September, they travayled in childbed, a. was delivred of a man childe, which childe the last of September was christenid, tolke his iourney toward Scotlande, accompanied with five of his fathers men, where when he cam, was honourably receyved, and lodg'd in the kings longings, and in the Sommer folowing, maried Marie Queene of Scotlond.

About this time, for the Queens Maie were chosen and sent Commissioners to Englands, the Lord Monteacute knight of the honourable order of the Garter, Docto: Merton one of his Maieshonourable Counsaile, docto: Haddon one of the Mawlers of Requeste to his highnesse, with other, Master Docto: Aubrey was for the marchant aduertures of England: they came to Burgs in Len, Iano. 1565, and continued ther til Michaelmasse folowing, and then was the byt prolonged till Marche in the yere. 1566, and the Commissioners returned into England.

The xxij. of Apirl, the Ladie Margaret earle of Warwick, was commanded to kepe her chamber at the Whitehall, where she remayned till the xxij. of June, and then conveyed by Sir Francis Knoles, and the garter to the Tower of London by water.

On S. Peters euen at night, was the lyke fanning warchein London, as had bee on the same night. xiiij. Moneth past.

The xviij. of July, about ix. of the clocke at night, began a tempest of lightning and thunder, with showers of yole, which continued till three of the clocke in the next moring, so terrible, that at Chelmeſforde in Essex five hundred acres of coine was destroyed, the Glasse windows on the East ſide of the towne, and of the West and South ſides of the Church were beaten downe, with alſo the Tops of their houſes, bellois warchein Chimneys, and the Battelments of the Church, which was ouer-

Anno. reg. 3.

The xxvij. of December, in the moring, there roke a great ſtempe and tempeſt of wind, by whiche roke the Thameſes and ſtas overwhelme many perſons, and the great gates at the Well end of S. Pauls Church in London, blewne open

Order of knighthood
of Michael.

1566

(betweene the which standeth the bason pillar) were through the force of the wind, then in the westmorne part of the world blowne open.

In Januarie, Moulter Bamburgh a knight of the order of France, was sent ouer into Eng-
land by the French King Charles the x. to the
name, with the order, who at Wimborne has
fallen in the battell of the sayde French King,
with the knighthood of the most honourable or-
der of the Garter, and the ruyng of Januarie in
the Chapel of his Maisties Palace of White-
hall, the sayde Moulter Bamburgh inuelched
Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and Robert
Earle of Leycester, with the sayde order of S.
Michael.

The Barques of Bedon, and the Ladie Ci-
ciere, wife to his wife, sister to the king of Strether, who
came into this lande in the Moneth of Septem-
ber last past (as before is declared) being then by
the Dernes chivalry appoynted, that their ar-
rituall honourably received by the Lord Cob-
ham, an honourable Baron of this Realme, and
the Ladie vs wife, one of the Dernes maisters
privie Chamber, now in the Moneth of Iuell,
1566. departed the same againe, the Barques a
few daies before his wife, being both conduced
by a lyke perfonage the Lord of Abingcureyn
to Doure.

Certayne houses in Cornhill, being syt-
tis by the Citizens of Lououn, were in 30
the Moneth of Februario cryed by a Belman,
and afterwarde tolde to iher persons as woulde
take them downe, and carrie them from thence,
which was so done in the Monethes of Iuell
and Dow next following. And then the ground
being made yarne at the charges also of the
Cittie, pessellion thereof was by certayne Ul-
dermen in the name of the whole Citties, gy-
uen to the right wchypull to Thomas Sertian,
knights, agent to the Dernes bishoppes, to
there to hyslyce a place for Marchantes to as-
semble in at his owne priger charges, who on
the sevnd day of June layde the fift ston of
the foundation (being Briske) and forthwyr
the wchymen followed upon the same
with such diligenc, that by the Moneth of No-
vember, in Iunn, 1567. the same was courced
with slate.

The Commissioners before named, appoynt-
ed for the matters of Flanders, keeping ther-
yng, agreed to refyre the whole ma-
tter to the Princes on both sydes, and if they could
not agree, then the Marchantes to haue, & dayes
to reparye home with their marchandise, and in
the meane tyme all things to flande as they
were then. But Commissioners departed from
Bruges the xxviij. of June.

The xxiiij. of Augyl, the Dernes maistic

in his progress came to the Universitie of O.^r
The Queen
propretye to
Oxford.
In his progress to
Oxford, he
looked for his coming ther two years, so
dounly and loyally retayned, as ryght their
loyalitie towardes the Dernes maistic, or
the exhaltation of their friends did require. Con-
cerning orders in disputation and other Acad-
emicall exercyses, they agreed much with those,
which the Universitie of Cambridge had vido
two years before. Comedies also and Trag-
edies were played in Churche Chirche, where the
Dernes bishoppes lodged. Among the which
the Comedy entytled Salomon & Aret, made
by master Edwardes of the Dernes Chapel,
had such tragical successe, as was lamentable.
For at that tyme by the fal of a wall and a paire
of staires, and great perte of the multitude, three
men were slaine.

The fift of September, after disputationes,
the Dernes at the humble sypte of certaine his
Mobilite, and the kyng of Spayns Ambassador,
make a hysc Oration in Latin to the Universi-
tie, but to wylle and pite, as England may re-
joyce, that it bath to learnys a Prince, and the
Universitie may triumph that they have no
lyke a Patronesse.

The vi. of September, after dinner, his
grace commynge from Churche church our Car-
for, and so to Saint Marys, the scholers stan-
ding in order according to thys degrees cum
to the Cast gate, certaine Doctoris of the uni-
uersitie did before the sainte Churche
and boches, and masters of arte in blacke gowmes
and hodes, and masters of arte in blacke gowmes
and hodes.

The Maior also wchylc certaine of hys
hys men did ryde before his in chariot, to the ende of
Haggaunt Bridge, where their liberties endes :
but the doctours and masters went forward
full to Shewtower, a mile and moe out of O-
fode, bycause their liberties extended so farre,
and ther after Orationes made, myr hysghe
with them to the wholy Universitie, bad them
farewell, and rode to Ricote.

The valiant Captaine Edward Randolph
Souldiers
Captaine, Lieutenant of the Ordinaunce, and
Colonell of a thousande sytemen, in Septem-
ber last past, was wth hys bande embarked
at Byslton, and within fewe dayes after lan-
ded at Knutfrugus in the North parts of

Ireland, and from thence by water to a place
called Derry, by ryghte pallis the Roper of
Longfoyle, there the sayde Colonell in wchys
space fostered, to the grete annoyauance of
Shane Onyle, and by grete foyghtynge and ex-
periance, garded himselfe and his charg, till the
sayde Onyle to hinder and disturbe his aborde
there the ri. of November arrived with a great
army of Kene Galangallans & hostmen, with
whom

whom the sayde Captaine Randall encou-
red, and hym ther to biforn alle, as after by con-
fess, he woulde never approach the Queens power
and to his perpeiall fame, the sayde Captaine
by reason of his bolde and harty ouer, that day
lod his lyfe.

Charles James, the first of that name, sonne
to Henrie Stuart Lord of Darnell, and Ha-
rry, and Marie, Duke of Scottes was home in
Edengbrough Castell, the xi. of June last past,
and the riij. of December this yearre solemnly
swurred at Steling, whyle Godfathers at the
Chynges were, Charles King of Fraunce,
and Spylde duke of Savoy, and the Dernes
Maistic of England was the Godmother, who
gave a foynt of golde curiously wrought and en-
amelled, wchylc 130. ounces, amounting in va-
lue to the summe of 140. pounds. xix. shillings.

The tenth of Februario in the morning,
Henrie Stuart Lord of Darnell before he
was King of Scottes, by Scottes in Scot-
lande was shamefully myrtured, the crunge
whereof remayneth in the mighte hande of
God.

The xxiij. of Februario, the Ladie Margarett
Darnells Countesse of Lincolne, mother to the
late King of Scottes, was discharged out
of the Tower of London.

Within the space of ten Monethes last past,
wyth leuer Doctoren of London, the first Col-
leage Bankes decessed the ri. of July, Iunn
1566. Richarde Chambrelnane late Hesire, sic
Martin Bowes, sic Richard Malloffe, sic Cul-
liam Heret, sic Thomas White late Mar-
ters, then Richarde Lambert one of the Se-
rvers for that year, the fourth of April, 1567.

The xxiij. of April, by great misfortune
of fire in the towne of Dicestrie in Wales, wchylc
was by Syphylarie, to the number of two
hundreth houses, to say, feare fyre within the 40
walle, and three score without in the suburbs,
besides clothe, coope, cartell, &c. were consumed,
which fire began at two of the clocke in the after
noone, and endes at fourte, to the great maruiale
of many, that to great a spoyle in thos tyme
would happen. Two long streets with great
ryches of that Towne was burnt in Iunn
1564. And lykewyse of wchylc in 1564.

The xxiij. of April, the Bergens seaf
was kept at Grays Inne neare unto Holborne,
and ther were at that tyme made threene newe
Sergents of the law.

The xvj. of May in the towne of Milnall
in Byslton, viii. miles from Newmarket, 17.
houses, besides Barnes, stables, and furche, wchylc
were consumed with fire in the space of two
hours.

Shane Onyle, who had most trayterously

treble agaynst the Dernes Maistic in Ire-
lande, gan haue made many outrayres in the
parts of Irelond, was his reare with his great
hoste myrfly replid from the fleghe of Dan-
marke by the garnison therof, and affraide
through the great valiance, and foyghtynge of lie-
brys, þe knyght of the roare, and lord hel-
pate of Irelond, he was to be myrfly in his
hoste, with the loss of thys thondre and
hundreth of his men, that now welcomlyng his
declyson to be impysed, he determined to set
a coler about his necke, and bisyfflyng blislye,
to repaire to the Lorde Deputy, and ventraly
to recoupe his person to haue his way. But
Arch. Hackwarr his Secretarie, who had myrfly
told him to his adillon, perhoddyd he synt to
tke awa treas the frendship of certayne wchylc
Scottes, that then lay encamped in Clan Thoy,
under the contyngut of Alexander Oge, and
Pac William Bulle, whyle father and hys
Shane Onyle ded lately killed in an over-
thow ginen to the Scottes; nevertheless wchylc
lyking this perhoddy, went to the lader camp
the ffordre of June, where after assembled the
trytteny, and qualifys of Willm. Willm.
Bulle burring with defens of reuenge for his fa-
ther and hys borth, and mislyfing quarrell-
ing talk, illoud out of the tent, and made a tray
upon Onylemen, and then gathering together
his Scottes in a thong, thowndy entered the tent
again, who ther with thys daughter Mary, wchylc
heyd in person Shane Onyle, his Secretarie,
and all his compaines, except a sole trame which
cleape by flight.

On Saint Johns even at night, was the Watch alredy
lyke standing watche in London, as had beene low and
on Saint Peters cum in the graye lighte before
palled.

This yearre the Emperor Maximilien the
second of that name, being cleap into the most
honourable oder of the Garter, the right page-
nye Thomas Erle of Shropshire, &c. knight of the
same most noble oder, was appoynted by the
Dernes Maistic to go up to the lade Empereur,
wyth the lyke oder of the Garter, accep-
ting to be lade electior, wyth being honorably
accompanied with the Lorde North, &c. the
Emperour knight, Henry Cobham erlie,
one of the Temples, and oþers, departed from
London the xvj. of June, 1567. into Irelond,
and there emperored latelys at Gloucestre, and his
staple at Dunster, and in pulleyng through
the low countreyds to Adewrye in Irelond, where
he was honorably receyved by the Englyssh
Marchantes and oþers, and being ther wchylc
to hysse Mandane de Sarmas, Regerent of the sayde
Countryde, then returned wchylc to Irelond
Iris, from thys place called Caleyn, wher he
his

Shane Onyle
discomfited.
Shane regn
Elizabeth.
Campions

þe space
short
placed
þe xvj. of
Mistresse
Oxforde.

þe vi. of
September
1567.

Shane Onyle
faine.

Queene Elizabeth.

His Lordship and traine mounted the Riuere of the Rhine, and by sundrie continual dayes journey, passed by the riuere of Maagene, unto Oppenheim, and there taking his way by Land, passed through the Country by the Citties of Adenau and Spira, till he came to Ulm, standing on the riuere of Danow, where he attuned the xxiij. of July, and the xxiiij. his Lordship rode in pell to Augspurg, callo in Latin Augus Vindelicorum, nine Duche miles from Ulm. From thence he departed the xxv. of July, and met with his traine at Dornemere, beeing come thereto upon Rottes downys by the lande of Danow. From thence he kept upon his journey by Ingesslat, Reinsburg, in Larn Ratisbon, by Passau and other townes, till he came to Linz, where his Lordship layed the selfe, secunde, and thirde of August, by reason of the high waters. And departing from thence the fourth of August, was passed by Sconne, and so Creys, by the lorde Riuere of Danow, and so attuned at the Cittie of Vicun, the xij. of August in this laste year, 1567, where he was receyued of the Lorde Smouckenes, having thirre houres ready with theyr foyt clothes for his Lordship, and the mulf reflexion of his traine, and so brought him to the presence of the Emperor, that at present within his Castell there in that Cittie, by whom he was right honourably receyued, and afterwarde conductid to his assynd lodgings, wher as all provision was prepared and made at the Empyors charges. Here his Lordship continued till the xliij. of Januarie.

In which meane time the Emperour very often as tym fawed had the sayde Earle forth with him, unto such paffumis of hunting the Hart, Boare, and such like, as the plentifullness of that Country perdet.

Moreover, during the tyme of his Lordships abode there at Vicuna, Charles Archduke of Austria a Captayn, attuned in that Cittie, whom my Lorde went to salute.

After this, upon the Queens Maistries letters brought out of Engelande by maister Henrie Wyke, alias Cobham, one of his Maisters Chalenger Pencioners, the sayde Earle of Suffolk upon Sunday the fourth of Januarie in the after noone, presented and deluyvered unto the Emperors Maistic, in his Chamber of presence, the habillments and ornamentijs of the most noble order of the Garter, Sir Gilbert Verchick knight, alias Carter, principall king of Armes, and other for the sayde order, and Sir William Dethick then Ronge Roffe, alio officer of Armes, giving their attendance in theyr coates of Armes. And the Emperoz at his inuicture of the sayde habillments, gave unto the sayde Carter,

for his short Colours, and other garnement, summe throughout with Luyens; and then prossesse therin into a great Chamber, rooyng in forme of a Chapel, where as all the other Ceremonies beloninge to the sayde noble order were there observed and accomplished. And the same night the sayde Earle supped with the Emperors Maistic, whoe bate in theyr Robes of the sayde order.

And shortly after, his Lordship with certaine of his compaines taking leue of the Emperor, departed from Vicuna the xiiiij. of Januarie as farre aswade unto Heinsel, and so through the Country of Styre unto Brat, the chiche Cittie of Carnicke, where he tooke also leue of the sayde Archduke Charles, and from thence returning past those partes of the Alpes unto Salzburg, where he met with the other part of his traine, and so by continuing iournes came againe into Engelande unto the Queens Maistic towards the latter ende of March.

After a day Sommer, followed an extreme ^{stroke} _{stroke} Haire Winter, namely the latter part thereof, with gret scaefacie of foder and day, that in diverse places the faine was sold by weight, as in Poyklyze, and in the Peake of Darbyshire, where a stowe of hay was sold by pieceme. There folldowid also a great deale of catte, namely of hote and Crepe.

This year in the Month of Januarie the Queens Maistic entred the narrow ^{Grafyn}

Seas ther of shippes, and one bark named the Ambeloy, the Swallow, the Aire, and the Phenix, the which were manned with foyr hundred men. And his highnes appoynted the charge of the sayde shippes and men, to his seruient William Hollocke of London esquire, Comptroller of his highnes shippes, who had commandement to fay the shippes of king Philip. And accyding to his dñe he did such diligence, as one haung to his charge, in garding as well the French as the Engylle coastes, bid the xij. day of March next following meet with a. xi. sayle of Flemmyche shippes open upon Bollongier, which came from Rom, and had in them four hundred and odd Queunes of Calcoigne and French Wines, wher as they intended to have carped into Flanmores: but the sayde Hollocke stayed all the sayde xij. shippes, and sent them to London, where they made their discharge, and the Flemmyches disappoyned of those Wines.

Moreover, the xiiij. day of the foreyde Month of March, the sayde William Hollocke seruing in the Ambeloy (at that present Daniellis in his company, being William Wynter the younger, at that tyme his Viceadmirall) seruing in the Aire, and John Balfing Captaine of

Queene Elizabeth.

rode the circuit, as the Thd Maior shoulde haue done.

The xviii. of Augus, Thibaut Ergoynight ^{Termes adiourned} Savin, Ambassadoir from Scotland, landed at Ambassadoirs the Tower of Lylles, and was there receyued by the Thd Maior of London, the Justiciers and Sherries in Chancery, with the Merchants aduersaries in coates of blacke Tabet, all on halfe bache, whoe conured hym riding through the citie to the Queenes house in Shoreditch lane, there to be lodged.

The plague of pestilence somwhat raingning in the Cittie of London, Michaelmas termes was first accounte made unto the Thd Maior, and after vixen Halidays termes next following.

The xi. of Octobre, Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk, was brought from Burnam ^{Duke of Norfolk} to the Windesore by lande to Westmynster, a shoon by water to the Tower of Londen pialuer, sir Henrie Herkull being his seruer.

The Thd Maior of London went by water to Westmynster, where he took his orge, seal, as hath bin accustomed, but kept no feast at the Gudhul, least through conuining together of so great a multitudine, infestacion of the pestilence might haue increased. That wrotte from the xxi. to the xli. of Octobre, there die in the Cittie out purfyses of all dealess, 57. of the which 51. we accounted to die of the plague.

On Thursday the x. of November, Th. mas Percy Earle of Northumberland, receyued the Queens Maistics letters to repaire to the court, and the same night other compaignons perceiving hym to be wearied and uncomforitable of purpose made to them, caused a servante of his, called Berkely (after he was lode therin her) to balle in, and to knotte at his Chamber doore, mulling him in bath to arse, and shew for himself, for that his enimies (whom he termes to be sir Oxfodo Tilney, and maister Vaughan) were about the Park, and had balaft him with numbers of men, whereupon he arose, and entred hym selfe away to his keepers house in the same instant they cauled the Bellis of the towne to be rung backwarde, and so repaire as many as they coulde to theyr purpose. The next night the Earl departed thence to Banysgate, where he mette with Charles Earle of Westmynster, and the other confederates. Then he made by Proclamations, aby shalving men of the Queens habillments, comandement therin his highnes name, to repaire to them in suchwise manner, for the defensio[n] and curacie of his Maisters person, sonctifying therby doings to her with assuite and content of the Nobilitie of this Realme, who in deute were wholy bent as manerly by appered to spende thyrelves in duefull obediencie, agaynst them

^{the Earle of Northumberland & Westmynster} belled.

Philip, earle of Warwick, and Thomas Conwy Captaine of the Phenix met in the narrow seas with this shipp of foyr hundre, which were come out of Portugal, & bound to Flanmores: their shipp laying betwix Portgall Cite, and yet had good Noys of Spanish Ryalis of plate, & also of god spicces. The which shipp, full of sayde spicces, layd maintayning therin for the space of two hours. And after that they did perceve that they coulde not prouide, bawing cause of the ordynance of the Q. to shippes, to their great hurt, as well in slaughter of their men as also in spoile of their shipp, the sayde Hollocke & his compaines axse, bid of the lorde Hollocke, therof, were sent into the Riuere of Thames. And the Dominal, and Ecclesiasticall of the sayde Hollocke being three great shippes (which Hollocke himselfe did take) were caried to Hatwich, there dithe charged.

The xxiij. of March, through deberement rage and tempest of winnes, many bessellies on the Chanes, with two Tylborthes before Grauncyng, were fanke and hymoured.

The xxi. of Aprill, deceased Thomas Long Archibishop of York, at the Paues of Shefford, and was honorably burried at York.

The xii. of October were taken in Suffolke at Dokmanes brygge, neare unto Ipswich xiiij. monethly shippes, axse of the contynyng, xxiij. foyre in length, the other xxiiij. or xxij. had a peice at the traſt.

At the costes and charges of the Citizens of London, a new Conduit was bulwared at Watle-broke corner, neare to Dowgate, which was finnished in the Month of October, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Chanes.

The xxiij. of Januarie, Philip Westmell a Frenchman and two Englishmen were hauntyed from Dartmouth to Tiberne, and there hanged,

40

from the Frenchman quartered who had rayned golde counterfeyt, the Englishmen, the one had clippid siluer, the other easellions of Cunne.

The xxiij. of March, the Pencioners well appoynted in armour on horsebacke, muled thereto the Queens maistic in Hyde Park before Westmynster.

A great Lotterp being holden at London in Paulses Churchyard at the west doore, was begun to be drawen the xij. of Januarie, and continued day and night, till the xij. of May, wherupon the draw drawling was fully ended.

Sir Thomas Rose Lord Maior of London, caused to be enclased with a wall of helle, nigh one acre of ground, sette unto Bethlem without Bethlem gate, to be a place of buriall for the dead of such parishes in London as lacked convenient ground within the sayde parishes.

A flaming watch on Saint Iohns even at Myloumer, and Sir John White Alverman

Queene Elizabeth.

and all other traytors, somtyme pretensing for conscience sake to seke to reforme Religion; sometimes declaring that they were dynish to take this metter in hande, let ther otherwise faire Princes might take it upon them, to the great perill of this Realme.

Upon Monday the xiij. of November, they went to Durham with their Banners displayed, and to get the more credite among the lanctors of the olde Romane Religion, they had a Crole with a Banner of the five wymbys boone before them, somtyme by olde Doxton, sometime by others.

As soone as they entred Durham, they went to the Monastrie, where they sare the Byble, Comunione Bookes, and other Booke as there were. The same night they went againe to Barnetts-pur.

The .xiiij. day of the same Month, they went to Darington, and ther had Maff, which to the Earles and the rest heare with such deducion as they had, then they sent their hostmen, to gather togidre such numbers of men as they could.

The .xv. day the Earles parted of Northumberland, then to Northumberland, and so to Bowesbridge, of Cumberlond to Riper, one after to Bowesbridge, where they both mett againe.

On the .xviij. day they went to Wetherby, and ther tarred ther of four days, and upon Clifford Howre, right byn Hamham moore, they mustred themselves, at which time they were about two thousande hostmen, and five thousande footmen which was the greatest number ther euer they were. From whence they intended to have marched towardes Yorke, but ther mynes being suddenly altered, they returnd.

The .xxiiij. of Novembre, they besiged Sirnordas Carell, which Carell was valiantly defended by sir George Bowes, and Roder Carell his brother, the space of .xij. dayes, and then delivred with composition to depart with armor, munition, bag and baggage. In whiche time the Queenis Parliche caused the lorde Carell of Northumberland and Wellmearne to be playmoyd traytoros, with all their adherents and fauourers, the .xxiiij. of November.

The Lorde Sceptor warden of the West so Maffres, calling unto him the Earle of Cumbreland and other Gentleman of the Countrey, kept the Earle of Carell.

The Earle of Sceptor the Queens Lieutenant general in the North, published ther the like Proclamations on chace as had bee put forth by his Maistrie, against the sayd Earles, and also sent to all such gentleman as he

knew to be his Maistries louing subiectes inde his rule, who came unto him with such number, of ther fauourers, as he was able in thre dayes to make aboute fifties thousande hostmen and foote men, and to bring accompanied with the Earle of Rurall his Lieutenant, the Lorde Sandford general of the hostmen, Sir Roder Carell, the Lorde Willmyn Gares, which was then after appoynted to leade the rewarwars, and dycurte of ther, that with them tenants and seruants were come to him, remayning as then within the Citie of Yorke. He set forward from hence the xij. of December being Sunday, and marched with his power whiche he had thus got together towardes the riuer.

Sir George Bowes having gathered Bernards Carell (as before he haue heard) and the Earle of Suster thus marching forward with his armie at Silay, from whence they kept forward to Northumberland, and resting two nightes there, they marched on to Croftbridge, then to Akle, and to Durham, and after to Newcastle, and the .xx. of December they came to Beram, from whence the Rebels were gone the night before to Paworth, whiche they countayled with Edmund Baker concerning therre come wreakeyness, and alio whiche they were not only purfused by the Earle of Suster, and other with him, haung a power with hem of feare thousand men, being almost at therre heelles, also by the Earle of Warwick, and the Lorde Clinton, Hugh Dampny of Barham, with a farre greater armie of .xiiij. thousande men, rayled by the Qurners Maistries Comissions out of the South and midle partes of the realme. In whiche armie beside the Earle of Warwickke, Lorde Admiral, chife gournores in the lant, ther was also Walter Dunmore, Viscount Percyde high Marchall of his field, with the Lorde Willmyle of Barham, Walter Chærles Howard, mister Lorde Howard of Elenham, general of the hostmen under the Earle of Warwickke, young Kendell their sonne come to sir Francis Knolles, his Lieutenant, Edm. Hoyle Captainne of the Isle of Wight, with fift hundrede Barqueshulders out of the same Isle, and capaigne Eighton with other C. Barqueshulders Londoners, and many other worthy gentleman and valiant capitaines.

The commynge forward of these forces, caused the rebels so much to quide in courage, that they durst not abyde to trike the matter with ditt of smoake. For whereas the Earle of Warwickke, and the Lorde Amyngall, being aduaunced forward to Darington, mynd the next day to have sent Robert Clower ther poortlyers, and now Somerset Gromet two in this journey attened on the Lorde Amyngall, as Portrey king of

Times

Rebels reg.
the obit.

AN. Reg. 12.

The number
of Rebels.

Bernard Carell
detayled.

The Earles
proclaymed
traytoros.

The Earle of
Sulce weare
against the
Rebels.

Enterd into open the Earle of Warwickke and his
the rebells, upon, and enfronges for the firste
state of thinges was then the conuentment. The
same night assynd from cōfesse from the Earle
of Suster with the Earle of Mortons, and to the
Lorde Amyngall, ther therore Earle of Norwiche,
the lord Willmyle, and Wellmearne, were lede,
as the frons truches, remayning at Akle, from
Durham, whiche the late Clerke should haue
been ferte unto hem, and soone lyfte the Earle of
Suster, by comynge unto Beram, they think
quite awray, and led into Scollard, without
dibbing ther compaigntarmes.

The Earle of Warwickke and his power
marched on to Durham. But the Earle of
Suster purfusing þose other Rebellers, that had
not meanes to sic out of the Keire, appayned
no small number of them as his pleasure,
without drownding ancke rebellage among
them at all.

The fourth and fifte of Januarie, did Suster
at Durham to the nomber of .lxxvj. Comandell
and other, among whom the Lorden of the
tower, and a knyght called sir Blomfrite,
were the molineys. By hit George Bowes
bring meane Machall, finding way to ther
fortyn in the fortyn rebelle, by the name of
Knolles in sundrie place of the Compny.

The .xxiij. of Januarie, a þome of East
don was hanged on a gibbet at the mynd rore of
Finske byn Pawson, (þo þer heimfrof of no
other) for the .xvj. of Decembre had rayled
his meanelesse a þifte and þretyr. And

About the iuynture of Pawson, Lorde
Darell of Shielthey began to recken in Cumber
land, and byna a þonale knyght upon þis
knights þis beloninge to his neyfre, the L. Darren,
then in possession of the L. of Beaumont, rafid
a power of bisypred tenantes and frendes to
the nomber of .xixv. (þe xx. and .xxi.) boþe
of whom atteyneth the Quernes warlike being
aduertisid, bledid her letters to the lord Hum
mefon, lord gournores of Barwick, and lord
W. and of the colde arachas against Scoc
land, commanding him to apprehende þis knyght
Nerone Darell, whiche appoyntis taking with þim
þree hundrede knyghtes of Barwick, and soþ
John John Feare, Lorde of the middle Bar
wick, whiche þree hundrede hostmen of Northum
berland, and two hundrede of Northum
berland, and commynge to Beram, the
xvj. of February, refre ther that night, and þe
þe day following being Sunday, and the nexte
night to march therwarwars towards Dawmoore
Castell, whiche L. Conrade Dares bring with
þis to haue his belleged anchors crening þe
Lorde Hummefon to an oþerwyse in þis
þe castell towards Castle he fysche
buryed

þerby þe þreshys betweyn the þre þrides þat
he ſent to flapp þis þalfe against þe rebells, and
of necclise he mall passe, though þe whiche
great kynre callis Quene emperatir. Right þat
þe thordis of þe kyngis in þe moryng
the rebels were got togidre þe spere of battle
þe, befor þe Lorde Hummefon he comyngh
þe fourmest at the þame, whiche he com
manded to þe kyng to keep þe þame þe
þe, and maled sir John Foster with þis þemys
berlande þesement, as a reward to þe þalfe. George Hen
ry and Mi
chael, þe þidre,

þe earle of Warwickke with þis þemys
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,
þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre, þe þidre,

buried in S. Pauls Church of London. First
The Earle of Shelsford in remane of the chaff
denante of the Scottes inhabiting neare to
the English Marches, as well in retyning and
succouring drafte of the English Rebels, as
other naughty practices, assembled such forces as
he thought expedient in the night that followed
the xxij of April, and having with him the lorde
Humberstone governour of Barwike, and lorde
Warden of Cal Marche Sir William D'yeux,
the Barwll of the Lade arme and Towne of

The Barle of
Saxtoun
deid Scotland.

The Mote
Towre.

Sir John For-
ster.

the middle Marches, with all the gernon and
forces of the same, entered like wise into Thibdale
of Spigote, vallant, royston, and Wark, where
in like order they burnt and spoyle the
Country before them; if they came to a Cestel
in the possession of the mother of the Lorde of
Fremell, being parcell of his sonnes landes,
which likewise was overthrown, rased, and
burnt, with all other Castles, Piles, Townes,
and Villages, al alongst the lader Country,
till they came to Cravell, ioyning there with
the Lorde Lieutenant, This towne was
like wise burnt and spoyle. Thus they passed
the river of Thire, rafing, burning and spoyle
the Cestels, Piles, stone houses, townes, and vil-
lages alongst that Riu, till they came to Fos-
worth, where they lodged for that night, and
wore of the Magistrate of that towne, ouer-
ly receyued, who had made indifferent good
proportion for the armie, both of butterfles for
men, and of bay and pouder for horses; where-
upon Proclamation was publikeley made in
name of the Lorde Lieutenant, that no Eng-
lisshman upon paine of death, shal be de-
fouallyng take away any thing from any of
the inhabitants of the same towne, without dis-
borsing reache money therfor; which thing did
so much content the Scottes, that the next daye
the Lorde of Shelsford, warden of the middle march-
es of Scotland, with all the principall of his
ayles and knyghtes, came to the Lorde Lieu-
tenant, submitting themselves to him, and were
receyued into assurance, so that neither he nor

any of them did at any tyme reuele the Eng-
lissh Rebell, neither syphed nor affayled them,
neither yet made any suauion to the Englissh,
and syphed some of their men, and tenementes,
without their knowledge he repeseted in his
behalfe, they were contented to abyde and stand
unto the Earle of Shelsford his bider, he ther-
syde men and Traitors, and by opportunity
that they no man of theirs receyved any hurt,
but by his Lorde Lieutenant commandement were
prevented from faylling any damage either in
boode or goddes.

The xij. day, the armie was deuided into
two fearefull parties, whiche of the one paling
over the River of Thire, burate the Cestel of
Fremell, derty spoyling the same, and all o-
ther Castels and townes that belongeth to
the Lorde of Fremell, Hambill, and Barwll, and
so passed to Myntor, whiche both the armies
metting, togeder together againe, being not
paule a foyre myle from Barwll, whiche they
mettched directly, intending to lode there that
night, because the Capitaines of the Towne ha-
dred to receyue the whole armie, and to make
provision for the Souldiers of all things ne-
cessarie, they payng ready money for the same,
and the inhabitants to see abyde not to bee
hurt in body or goddes, as was promised.

But the Scottes breaking covenant before the com-
ming thither of the armie, had encouered ther-
selves, carrieng the Thatche into the streets, and
there sette it on fire, and therdowne, they threw
three wappes witht midle parte of their goddes,
so that when the armie appacheth, there was
sette a thicke smoke, that no manne might
therwith ente the Towne: and so that night
the Souldiers suffered grete lacke of botes,
lodging, and provision, as wel for
themselves, as for the Scottes; but the sye whiche
the Scottes hadde of a malitious purpose and
intendit, by the diligent industrie of the Englishmen
to encreasen, that both the Thatche and Cestel of
the towne was conflagred to Ashes, a stony house
pertayning to the Lorde of Thambaring onely
excepted, wherin the Lorde Lieutenant
lay that night: and because the said Tham-
baring was a friend alwaies, the towne
house was haied, with the goddes
and Come therin, whiche of there was grete
plente.

The xij. of Apill, the armie marched to-
wardes a sayle propre house, belonging to the
Lorde of Barwll, which was won to him
lately by the Scottes, and therwithall
powdered derty rupayned. Herreby the army
was againe assyded as before by the sayle
Lorde Lieutenant his appointment, and mar-
ching by the River of Thire tomes-
England.

The Cestel
Burate.

The Scottes
Barwll they
breake downe
about.

An houle of the
Lorde of Bar-
wll was blowne
downe by the Scottes
sayle assyded.

Englaund, they burnt and spoyle all such Cas-
tels, Ayles, Townes and Villages, as were
belonging to the Capys Lordes of Fremell
and Barwll, through their kinshippes, allies, and ad-
verstis, and came that night agayne to Jedwiche,
and ther lood.

The xxi. of Apill, the armie deuiding it
selfe againe, the one part under the leading of
the Marshall Sir William D'yeux, passed to the
Kestrall of Howmoun, and there Timdale and
Ridcole then metting him, on sondy daye
that Barwll was burnt and spoyle. The other
part of the armie marching by the River of
Cal, wafted and burnt in like manner thare, all
that was founde on both sydes that River, be-
longing whiche to the Lorde of Barwll, his
kinshippes, allies and adverstis.

The same daye, ther returned againe nere to
Ripley, where the Lorde Lieutenant lodg'd for
that night, meanning to have besieged Hume castell
for the accomplishment whereof, the same
night the Lorde of Hume and his compa-
nye went to Barwll, to bring from thence the
day next following the great Artillerie, but be-
cause the sayle goddes were returned to Bar-
wll, this coulde not be brought to passe, and
so the Lorde Lieutenant with the whole armie
returned into England the xxij of Apill, and
came that night to Barwll.

In this journey there were rayled, ouerthronne
and spoyle, aboue fiftie Castels and Ayles, and
more than three hundred townes and vilaytes,
so that ther were bereft fiftie Thibdale
and thare parties ther aboutes, which had er-
rayed the English Rebels, or by ini-
cion emouaged the English borders, and
good Subiectes inhabiting upon the same, that
had left to them exly Cestel, Pile or house,
for themselves, their friends, or tenamentes,
the grete loss of goddes which were wa-
shed, taken away or confym'd by this armie un-
der the Lorde Lieutenant.

And in the meane while that he with his
power thus affayled the aduerstaries on that
syde, the Lorde Scrope Warren of the Welsh
Marches, the ryghtfulty of Apill entitl'd Scot-
lande on that syde, with such forces as he
had attayned, and the first night thay encam-
ped at Eglesham, and in the morning at the
dilodging of the camp, that towne was burnt,
and passing forward through the Country,
they brought and spoyle dyverse other Townes,
almoost all yll they came to Dunstre, and hadde
dyvers conflicts with the enimies, whiche ther
fayle ouerthroke, took many of them pris-
oners, and having accomplished his purpose,
to his highe pravyle and commendation, his
Lopshippe returned in fayle with his people

into Englaund, bauling, burnt in that tow-
ney ther place following: Bordon: Trestle-
new: ale Cockpole: Swington: Black-
water: Bank end: Routh: Leight two:
Bute Ryke, and others.

During thise infaustis thus made into
Scotlande in that seafon, the Marches of
Englaund were so strongly gaide in all places
by the Lorde Curte, Sir George Bowes,
and others, that the Scottes durst not to
march as once were to make any invasion,
so much as once were to breake marche, to
so much as once were burnt or to come within
of the English borders.

The xxiiij. of Apill, the Earle of Suff-
olk Lieutenant, accompanayd with the
sayle Lorde of Honnestoun, maister D'yeux, and
dyvers other Capaynes and Soulouers, to
set before the towne of Barwll aboute four of the clocke in
the after noon, towwards Barwll, where they
arrived aboute nine of the clocke in the night,
and continuing thare till the next morning, in
the meane tym e he put thynge in oper necessarie
for the attayng of Hume castell, the win-
dowes wherof his Lopshippe seemed to have
bownd.

About the hysake of the day herfent forth
maister D'yeux, with certeyn boyfmen and
shot behir, to entonish that Castell, and to chose
there such a plot of grounde, wher he myght
campayn well in fayle to the hysake of the
same, which the sayle maister D'yeux accoyptinge
hy perfaymed, and ther remayned till the com-
ming of the sayle Lorde Lieutenant with the
armie, who settynge forwarde the foyre baners,
caryage, and Ordinance, mad halle to fol-
lowe, but yet he coulde passe the Ryer of
Thibdale, and lefft ouer the men, Ordin-
nance and caraype it was alwoy tyme of the
clocke. Here at this Ryer, the Lorde Lieu-
tenant cauld all the boyfmen to lay and to
take over the foytmen.

This done, with god circumspection he ap-
pointed the Pendalances and other boyfmen
to remayne bylyne in the certayne, and putt
the boyfmen in the battaile, for the more safe-
garde of hemselfes, the Ordinance and ca-
rages. Then his Lopshippe himself with
his owne Standard, and the Lorde of Honnestoun
dyvers goddes, marched forwardwarde towards
Hume castell, commandyng the rest of the
armie with the Ordinance to followe af-
ter, and so aboue one of the Clocke in the af-
ter noon, he cam before the Castell, out
of the whiche the enimies boute at his Stan-
darde bryghe bottly, but God by his paxlow
and dyvynge hurt eryth to manne of horse,

Exxij.

The order ta-
ken by the Suf-
folk for the
siege of the
castell of the
armie.

and encamped under a Rocke or cragge; which the Marshall had possessed, with his bande of horsemen and certaine footmen, as in a place most apt from dounre to holtre oute of the Castell.

Hume Castell being with a compente of Certourres and Caloures were putte forwarde, and appoynted to take an other rakte mearre to the Castell,

which shote at them in the sayde Castell; and the defensours within it answered them againe byre roundly, although without any grete hurt upon either part.

In the meane tyme the Lorde Lieutenant with himselfe, accompanied only with the Marshall maister Durie, rode sume tymis round about the Castell to biew and luxur the same, at whome they myght shote their ffe fey, both with their great Artillerie and small horte mauling them yet, as God woulde, though veray narrowly.

About sixe of the clocke in the Evenynge came the whole barake, ordinaunce, and carraiges, with ensignes spred, shewing themselves verie brawly, at whome also the Castell shote verily, but as God woulde haue it, without hurting either man or boy. They lodged under another Rocke neare aboyding unto the Lorde Lieutenant vpon the West syde, where there were appoynted more small horte to go to the Trenche, whiche had shewed themselves under the clore wallles of the poules, which the Scots had burnt before the comynge of the Englysshmen, and occupied them to within the sayde Castell, that one of them coulde not so londe oute at a louse, but three or fourre were ready to solute him; and keeping them in such sorte, that they durst not well shew their heedes, the capiane of the Pioners the same night by commandement of the Lorde Lieutenant, rayled a mount upon the Northsyde of the Castell, whereupon the pieces of Artillerie might be planted in batterie.

This wark was so well applied, and with so great diligence aduaunced, that by sixe of the clocke in the nexte morwyngh it was ambed.

The xviiiij. of Iuyll, the Marshall maister Durie wark early roght about the Castell, to agayn Hume Castell vpon every thinge; whiche done, the great Conuaunce was brought to the appoynted place, and sent against the Castell, to wite, three Canons, and two Faucons. Herewith al so to the Lorde Lieutenant caused commandement to be givene unto them to yche. And about fiftyn of the clocke the same morninge, the whole armie begonne to go off, and a grete shute was made by the armie, to the great terror of the defensours, and al of the Country

marke adopyng. The foredaye pieces commynge shoting till two of the clocke in the afternoone, discharging within that space a thre seff worth.

During the time of this battelle, there was no great shote of horte discharged by the grete pieces within the Castell, because their maister Gunnar within, after he had shott of a pece, and done no hurt therewith, as he was about to shote agayne, the maister Gunnar of the two Englyssh faucons having rayled ouer, tolke his swell to right, that discharging therewith one of the faucons, he disployed the enemis pere, and strok the Gunnars legg off, whiche therre great paine was in the Castell.

About two of the clocke they within sente forth a Trumpet unto the Lorde Lieutenant, for a respite to require a respite, that they myght talk with the Marshall maister Durie, and to leade a

Messenger to the Lorde Hume therz; to maister Durie, who plesid them to the Lorde Lieutenant, and then the Lorde Hume, the sayde of Marshall, and hymselfe & other Gentlemen entered into the Castell, and took possesyon therof in the name of Englyshmen same, pulle downe theri Banner of defiance, and in place therof let by the Englyssh Bannewr, agayn all thys in Skryllande that wold lay the contrarie.

The Marshall maister Durie talked with them twise, and the Lorde Lieutenant was contented to graunt unto William Trotter, and Gilbert Gray the Lorde Humes worty brother (being principal Captaynes appoynted to the keeping of the sayde Castell) three hours respyt, with condition that they shold not leye therein any ffolysse, or for the delayng of tym, wearring by his honour, that if they so do, he woulde not depay the felde syf he had wonne by hi syfpe: and further, that thys shoulde not one of them escappe with lyfe.

They being brought in doubt of thys owne safeties sete, sent one in poste together with a servaunt of maister Durie the Marshall, unto the Lorde Hume. And presently hereupon they herid themselves vpon the Wallles and rampyrs of the sayde Castell: But immediately the Lorde Lieutenant sent to them a commandement straigly forbidding them, that not one of them shoulde once in paine of deeth looke ouer the Wallles or Rampyrs, to the end to vire the breake of the battelle, forsooth as in the tyme of Party, it was agaynyn the lawe of armes so to do.

But nowe the Messenger that was thus sent to the Lorde Hume, comminge to him declared in what case hys houle and people stode, whiche wering as was supposed not so farre off, but that he myght heare howe lustily the Englyssh

Cannons shote cannes and before his sonne maister Cadell (whiche did hys selfe agree to decrete the Marshall maister Durie, and myght remayn to the sayde Castell), and therre comynge furher with him in that matier.

Upon the commandynge batelle of the Hellenger with thys comynge, the Lorde Lieutenant thought good to leade the lorde maister Durie vpon the place appoynted: who comynge therre mette with the sayde Lorde Hume, who after thynges done decrete the matier together, al lengid the Lorde Hume was contented that the Castell shoulde be surrendred into the handes of the Lorde Lieutenant, with condicione that his people therin might depart with lyfe, which the Lorde Lieutenant was contented to grant, to that there were no Englyssh men among them.

By report about ryght of the clocke before Cunyngham, the gates were opened, and the Englyssh departed vpon the Castell, who plesid them to the Lorde Hume, and then the Lorde Hume, the sayde of Marshall, and hymselfe & other Gentlemen entered into the Castell, and took possesyon therof in the name of Englyshmen same, pulle downe theri Banner of defiance, and in place therof let by the Englyssh Bannewr, agayn all thys in Skryllande that wold lay the contrarie.

The Scottes that were within it destryed in number an hundred thre score and eight persons, were put in theri common weare apparell, whiche apperteineth to the prisone of the Earle of Murray the late governour, the Duke of Threderick, and other his parishes, gathered a powre of thre thousande men, and comynge to Ellengowan betwixt Sterling and Galloway, remayned ther for two dayes and two nightes, and then remayning to Ellengowan, remayning to thys tyme extreemlye the scotis of the Englyssh party, who passing lat to the Earle of Murray, then remayning to Ellengowan, remayned whiche day he by the Earle of Murray was brewe, unto the viij. daye, the herberys shote comynge to Ellengowan, whiche dedd two dayes after Murray's deeth, and so to Ellengowan remayning dayes in the countee: and thredydaye next the Earle of Murray remayned ther for two dayes, then the Lorde of the Ryalme shote comynge to Ellengowan, whiche dedd the viij. daye, and therre shote comynge to Ellengowan, the Duke of Englyshmen dedd, his humblye lord whiche had by letters to haue some power by hi appoyntment to commandynge hym in Scotland, and therre to haue hym by the other Lodes of that the daye theri assemblace the Duke and his compaynye remayning to Ellengowan.

The Lorde of Durme being thus remayned the Lorde Lieutenant the Myghter after plaid theron to kepe the houle to the Dukes parishes, Captaine Weston and Captaine Robt. with two hundrede soldiours. This somme his Lordship returned to warres Englyssh land.

Early betwixt Bowmuckle, Cambrie, and Berwick, during this daye ther were divers rebells and Villaines drinate within thre of foule myles of the camp, for to flye by the Englyssh, and divers peoples.

The Lorde Lieutenant typon his returne to Berwick, had sent ther for a tyme before eynalle at east, hangyn in notable about the deede fallen hi colur, as obsteynly he was brought into an extremitie Englysshe.

The daye of May, his Lordshippe ente maister Willm. Trotter, the chamberlaine of Berwick, accompanayd with divers Gentlemen and Captaynes, holdingyn in their about thys thousande Eschobians, to pass by Alnwick to the towns appoynted by the fyre commandment sente vnto them to his banner, whiche deuryng the Englyssh presydynge to hym, altered the helme, and take possesyon therof, in the blazon of his name; and expelling the Scottes, being about the number of halfe a thysre (who according to cownenant toke sufficient to depart with thys bycuse land) to sette therwarrs in as faire houle countee of Englysshmen whiche Castell, whiche were thought ale and standyn sufficiente to kepe it agaynst all the power of Scotland, the duration therof is to knowe.

In this meane tym the troubles increased among the Scottes, by reason of the myght remayned in the prisone of the Earle of Murray the late governour, the Duke of Threderick, and other his parishes, gathered a powre of thre thousande men, and comynge to Ellengowan betwixt Sterling and Galloway, remayned ther for two dayes and two nightes, and then remayning to Ellengowan, remayning to thys tyme extreemlye the scotis of the Englyssh party, who passing lat to the Earle of Murray, then remayning to Ellengowan, remayned whiche day he by the Earle of Murray was brewe, unto the viij. daye, the herberys shote comynge to Ellengowan, whiche dedd two dayes after Murray's deeth, and so to Ellengowan remayning dayes in the countee: and thredydaye next the Earle of Murray remayned ther for two dayes, then the Lorde of the Ryalme shote comynge to Ellengowan, whiche dedd the viij. daye, and therre shote comynge to Ellengowan, the Duke of Englyshmen dedd, his humblye lord whiche had by letters to haue some power by hi appoyntment to commandynge hym in Scotland, and therre to haue hym by the other Lodes of that the daye theri assemblace the Duke and his compaynye remayning to Ellengowan.

On the viij. daye ther were divers rebells and Villaines drinate within thre of foule myles of the camp, for to flye by the Englyssh, and divers peoples.

The Lorde Lieutenant the Myghter

his sickness, obtained waifor Sir William Darnell of Warwicke, to his forces as were thought convenient to go with the Lord Earle of Lenor, for the execution of such exiles in service as seemed most expedient. And about the same time, to wit the viij. of May, the Lord Scrope Loyd warden of the west marches made a road into Scotland, encamping the first night on the other side of the water of Annan, and the next day marched towards the water of Milne, burning and spoiling all on that side of Annaspale, namely the Law Johnsons lands, finding small resistance, leaving that the party was a little troubled with a party of their Scotsmen; then, & so having done his pleasure, he quietly returned, without receiving other impreach; it notwithstanding, the Lord Herries was in Dunfusse, gathering a great power in purpose to hinder his enterprise.

But now to returne to the Earle of Suffolke, who having induc'd Sir Will. Darnell general of those bands that should passe with the Earle of Lenor into Scotland, because the gentleman, bolding, and several bands should busily play the fayre of Will. Darnell there, then openlye resall in all points of warlike order, the said Earle made an assencion in such perte to his manner, as thoughlye represente the whole substance of the seruice, the valuerie of the leader, the staine & malitious dealeing of divers aduersaries, which points he so cominglye handled, as the excellencye of a perfitt orator appeared fully in his speach. At whose eloquence the hearer rather seemed afflitioned than entertained in any point or parcel of those matters: so he opened the bryt bowels of coullion, the pycula of minnes, and subswyng of capaynes, & therfor pittured every honest mind to haue a buriful consideracion of his princ & country, in the defensane and libertie wherof both life, lams, and goddes, are alwayes to be offred.

Afer which Darnell, in respect of further advancement as the ruyter is, or service & maner, and encouragement to proceede in the like warlike doings, he made these knyghts. Sir Will. Bryerly, Sir Thomas Hanes, Sir George Caree, and Sir Robert Constable, am plasing the capaynes Sir Will. Darnell the appoynted, & himselfe in full and swyng, to commende them to God, & to ge good conduyt of thair chaytaine.

The same day being the xiij. of May, the said bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

foot bands with fife and drumme pype were set forward into Scotland, with certayn pieces of artillerie, powder, a munition in god quantite, fust captaine Brichell with his ryndges departed for rotoun, and then the capaynes of capayne Kead, capayne Careell, capayne Gause, capayne Lambard, and capayne Grington. These old bands of Warwicke roture had fift C.

The diffidencie betwix the Duke of Gloucestre and Sir William Darnell agains the Duke of Gloucestre.

London, 1587.

Sir William Darnell agains Dabremes.

He fended to view the field before he would meet with the L. Fleming.

Sir William Parry then perceiving that the meaning of the Lord Fleming's letter was to be done simply in this manner making a reference to the banishment of Sir Christopher Hatton, where the George Carte being unadvisedly influenced with this counsels dealing of the Lord Fleming, made certain articles the General, that he might have to him and offer the Comand in capell of those quarters; that it was more reasonable that a Gentleman should spend his time in those quarters, than a General, conserning his calling and office. The General thanked Sir George very cordially, but yet said, that it flode him honor to seach our dearest masters to the determine, who were woulde come to serve her. were not her Commission and charge (as her self knew) to be other people employed (quoth her) Itys your kynd to be reasonable to me the whole company and lare of James at the hewer of it I geurnt you exequ, and therin in dor as well haft done to your kynd and chisitation.

Hereupon Sir George Carte straightways desirid a letter of challenge, and desirid it to be delivered to him from him by the hand of the Lord Fleming, the remond wiserot here en- dust.

Sir George Carte
desirid
to see the
Lord
Fleming.

Lord Fleming, if either your kynd or lyng gyn, has wrought in you a nable misio to elimination of certayne, hardy wende you hem to much bengen and sayled your bo- nome, as in a pader of late with our general our wi. To whom whilc unadvisedly flou- ring, you faled that affiance of warre whiche souldiours subme their helms were; and tray- ned him to your treason unwe trut, a thing herfore not accustomed, nor preferm to be esteemed of. He afflyred, prettaining your count and your friends god, communyng to your coll- reyn, and quicke to the flare, twice aday em- submittid himself, comming to confere wyrth you therof; but your pride swound with a harm- ful meaning, to thole that you prefide best unto, and felse vnsuffit wisiarie, without conse- caby refled that which reason and cause com- mandid you to haue done? Therfore, bycause his calling is presently with his charge better than yours, and more not inferior, I remond you reasonably to excuse that fault supposed to be yours, or else to mainteyne that trayterous offe, with your person agaynste mine in light, whiche, inde, of howe you dare. Therefore I will bawill your god nome, fonde wyrth the Trumpet your diction, and paynt your pic- ture with the helms byworne, and bear it in despite of your selfe. In the meane tyme I at- tende your answere. From Glasco, the

John Lord Fleming.

Lord Fleming, often the Flemings after none sunsweters, smelthe more of Wylle than wyt. But as to that common ryghte, the custome of they Country reuelth them part of paryson: so your common acquainteance with the same condition, knowe to her bryte great, shall to me somewhat excuse your wilfull wyrting, wherin fyle thou didwyl my right recall of your trayterous dealing, by treat- ing it falle and buture: for answere, knowe this,

this the fift and penultimt wyrte, by the int- nesse of a number. And my kynde I woulde thinke mainteyne the same before the morrow, as all tymes: but you in drapping it, your doctours hadly and unqualy leade your kynde, and da- nevher defend not diuersitie, that in deere, whiche in wozers you haue don, whereas you write, that our general iudicis Blangisale, by your appointment which you falle, therein you doe manifestly say unhonourably and untruly, for that you haue no knowledge of our arme compa- yng, but fatured us with your flotte, and you lykely shalwirre with your men at their owne strength, until we virent the grounde aboate at oure pleasure. And touching the ap- pointment of fise of other part, easly that may be knowne, to be a playne lyg, leting ther haue neper party no conterfete with you before, to appoynt place of meeting. But whereas you say, you coulde no lefe but prefete us wyrch such as you woulde, theron you confess and acknowledge thy sonbor and treason that I charged you withall, taking wyrpon youre fells that fault, which I supposid to be haue bin of your ser- veyants, for our general resed his company fare from him. And his trumpet being wyrth you, appoyntid himself alone to haue parol, when wyt, trut, you discharged two bargibulus agaynste him: an axe rather scyfey for a cowardly Traytor, than one that professed to be a Souldier. Finally, whereas you lete me write, that you haue Souldier of honur, ser- vauants, Souldiers to you, that may be my fel- lowes, whiche shalde demand the chaffel that toucheth so nere your selfe, as with honur you shoulde not haue refled it. First, I thynke shewe to be any wayes inferior to you, though ben a Souldier, no honorable a man for bearing better wroty, and unlind with reproches as you haue bin. Secondly, I haue more, and as god Souldier ondry my conditoun, as you haue under your charge, which shall auorth as many as you can hing, if with number ye meane to combare, and will put them to that wytche you care not for your selfe. But affore you, my quartell that remaynes swerlling, excepte the pride of your owne person against mine maye ende it: and when you shall dare come out of your Crows nest, I will be ready to rive an hundred Scottis shotes, to mite with you in any indiferente place, and until that tyme, I shall accepte you deuote of honeste and ho- nor, witywo to marche upon grounde, or to keape company with men. From Hamilton, the 29. of May 1570.

Subscripted George Care.

Though many waies were sought by me

leg and otherwise with captaynes, ser- vantes, to defens wyrth barres, locks and other fol- committes, yet it could not be, be it as all the murtherer woulde it well appened as a harder last laboure to attente his farror.

The xiii. of May the Earle of Lenox, the lord compayny wyrth the Earle of Gloucestre, the lord Leycester, and other his brother, Lenox, and alies, mustred on the 29. of May before the towne of Glasco, the number of 4000, horsemen and footmen that were there assembled to seeke him, in prefynge the Earle of Gloucestre, and other of the Earles for rayving.

The xvi. of May the Earle of Gloucestre, the Earle of Lenox, the lord of the Roone, The army goeth towards Hamilton, and alies, and other his brother, Lenox, and alies, and the lord of the Roone, and the lord of the Castell of Hamilton, and holding a campaynt, and one with hym to parol wyrth the Captain armyng Andrew Hammon, he appoyntid to come to hym, and one of her with hym, to talke wyrth Sir William Hay, and one other che- rleman wch he shoulde think god to layng with him to a place conuenient, as woulde from the Castell at the Camp.

Hereupon Sir William Hay with his band and regare, and Sir George Carte, with a cale of pikkets, wrotte sothe to the appoynted place, wherof the Captayne of the Castell also wth an helme, and one other with him, having likewise a cale of pikkets, came appoynting to the appoyntment, but after they had talked together, and that the Captayne woulde not in any wytche comfute to delver the Castell, he wth his associate returned to their wchome agayne, and the Englishe general, with Sir George Carte, came backe to the Camp, and theroncom, the English ordynance was prestly placed about the Castell, and bottome bryg for all that wytche, but did no greate hurt, by reason they were but the Castell, held pikkets, and not fit for batterie.

The yere of Christ 1570, the xxiiij. day of May, the Englishe ordynance was stowed at the Castell, and when Sir William Hay delvered result.

In the palair which was a spacie howse, The Duke of East Lothian was at that tyme resident, to whom Sir William Hay delvered result, perte, offing hit all the contrey to wight, with all that to his appertaynes, wylng hit not to feare any thing, and for hit more aleraynes, he comited hit to the charge of Sir Thomas Hene- vers.

The xviii. of May, the general gave some monance to the Castell, and because they woulde in stede sliterly in detayl, to make farror thereof unto him, hit was ordyned to come bryg Stronding for some greate paires of ordynance merte to make batterie.

In the meane tyme, the Earle of Lenox

xxv. b. and

The Earls of Lenox and Middlesex, and The Abbey of St. Albans, being burnt.

and Sherton with the Scots knifed some that march'd into the Country to a very faire house of the Abbot of Dunmains were slaying, whereof many was Sir Gavyn Hamilton, whiche



tude neare thereaboutes, wherof one belonged to a Lord that had married with the lass of James Hamilton of Bowes, though whiche was the Regent.

There were also bient seuen other faire howses belonging to others that were not of that countrey, but yet were of their friends and allies.

Moreover, there were divers other of their kinde and allies that came in with hable farrination, and altered therelues, sumlye promising from thenselvys thir obedience to the King.

The xviij. of Maye Sir William Drury the general, entred his people uppoun a poynt from

The Castell
summoned.

The Castell
of Hamilton
battered.

The Castell
summoned.

the Casteil, and left it without either wachte or waide, for that regt. The next daye, the xviii. for George Carew to the Casteil with a trumpet,

to knowe if they within woulde deliver it hym, before the grete ordinaunce shoulde come, whiche the capteyn vrely refused to do: wherupon the small sorte clapt together rounde about the houle and kept them within occupied,

till that a wole culveryn, & a demy culveryn came to them from Shetland, the whiche with four of the English small fayre peers, were in hym following planted against the Casteil, and bring shott of, a bulle of one of the great peers passid through the waller into the Casteil.

The xxvj. of May, about fourte of the clocke in the morning, the generall sent a Trumpeter to give commandement againe to the Casteil, to whome the Capteyn answerid, that he careid not for them, and to bade them dor their wylf,

Shewd

The Capteyn
demanded
parle.

The Lady of
Lingington.

wherof they batteled, and blythe defens, holding it; but that is done to the earth.

These hem and syppen alise gretterre how-

and policies, & therfore it was fit it were made for a warning to thenselvys in that caske of extremitie, to take out such monuments of warlike.

But at length, notwithstanding these heire weapons hitred by Sir William Drury, the people of all sortes pacified about him, & made such pitiful crys and coulfull howps, with thysere fucking of thyrs mothers heade, that he taking rute of their miserable stateras, at this their la-

mentable tyme, & specially at the great infance

of the Earl of Sherton, who came harcercised to brake for them, the generall was constrained to leue the towne and people thir, taking god band and affiance of the Bessell, and chescell of the Tosome that they shuld folloe the camp, and at all tymes appear when they were callid for at Berwick, and there to submit themselvys, their towne, and godres, to the churche of the Dueme dignitie, and to suche other as the Earl of Sherton his maiesties general Lieutenant shoulde by his conset thinke necessarie: to whiche bande and condicions they of Lithique agreed.

And for that their regiments shwey, and none like ioyntid to (whosene they had given suete of allegiance) they confesid, that thair myghte comandameyn them ayne may without licenc of him, to whom they had made this bande, sith to hym both thair pownde, and obligacion was passe: And in this sorte they continued bounde to hym for their god behauours.

The Duke of Chafeell reserued palace in Lithique, was yet herte and rafid, and marching to another houle beloninge to the late Duke, salid Kendyl, distante from Lithique about a myle; more, they likelyst heret the same.

Thus having done their pleasureat at Lithique, and in the Country about that Tosome, they marched from thence to a prouerbe land called Casteil, beloninge to the Lorde Eston, calld Neithery, whiche the enimies had sooptid, but still accompanid the Englysh generall, after hymself as an irreccles, to intrete and bid for a parson, bringynge along the generall, a multitude of waylyng people, whose mournfull and most pitous crys, was lamentable and veray impotunate.

The generall hearing they requestes, made assurance, that for many causes the towne shold to be destroyed, condering howe dysterreynimes (whole insolent peccatis were notes to be fintered) had alwayes ther a comyn rebled to confre of thair wicked brether: And further quod he, the culper by thair heven to forby places of repaire, bathe exhortid the reele of Shetland to the open violente and treacherelites, to the pycleidur of Gods glorie; bludrice of h weale publicke, & breach of god lawes

Nelliberry,
The Lady
of Scron.
Some of the
English army
spoyleyd in
Edinburgh.

at this sight, the armes came to Edinburgh, where certeyn of the company that marchid to get thair lordesshir before the refl., receyved some dissortes, for they wrougth spoyles in the streets of east furniture, and such other thinges as they had about them: but when the generall

with

Churchyarde

with the rest of the army was come into the Towne, and had knowledge of suche foute disorder, he thought not good to enter the Towne, without fawing to lye on his guard, that he shoulde not neare by doubt any double dealing, or censured measuris; which had binne done of the matter, do not only then the deuicer thereof to haue god comunit and exprise, but in derreder ayoud no finall inuentourie and mischift, that by the culmes was finely contrayred (through a fray to be made in the subuertes) so that a greate slaughter had binne off Sudbury, and no fute bloufawne followed, if God, and god giuing of the people had staved and rouned away that imminent daunger. To see shire, the generall tent Sir Thomas Mawres with two bands of Souldiers, under one ensigne, to fite upp vpon the gates at their first arriall, and to the pretensioun confarie was happily presented: for the refusall of the power wch no ferre entered the Towne, but ther keeping themselues therto to cleer the streets, and to commone the inhabitanies the better, they spent that night standyn on their guard, as thecale required.

When the moring was come, Sir Willm. Dwyry fylling ou the court praefit, and naught meaning of fome, denoumed fule and straight punishment of such offences and things as he woulde truly料 to the charges of some in that Towne, and tolde them flatly, if remeved were not the fouter prouid, and satifaction made for the fiders and outrage committed, he woulde be quickly reuenged, to the displeasure and shame of all the contynuers of that madde and mischenous prempcion.

Heresopen, not only suche things as hadde bin taken from fewe Souldiers which fild entred the Towne ouer night, were not only reslofed, but diuers malcontentes were also delivred to the generall, to be excreuted and other by his direction: who steyng therby subtilly mercifull and frankely leste them away unto theyr Captaynes, and to thys bployers were pacified and thyngs ferte in quiet.

Aftir they had rested in Edinburgh a two dayes, the fyfth of June they diloused.

Seru. Caroll
Incapacitated
Ladie.

The generall coming to Seaton, the chiche Castell and houle of the Lop Seatonis, the Ladys was ready there alio to present hym the kevys, whicke humbe submisshon as before, and thareupon receyved the like favour for thys house, as was shewed to hit for the other. That night they lodged at Hadington.

It was determined that the yle of Anderwiche shoulde haue his countreymen, but upon

late and bandes taken of diuers Gentleman; the place was sharpe, and the offendours arraigned to merc. And so the nexte day, the generall wth the houlymen came throughto Berwike, a iourney of two and thirtys long myles.

The forthantes longen the same nighte at Coldingham wth Sir Robert Constable, who the next day being the thirt of June, came th to Berwike, and to endro this houmery, to the grete conmeration of the generall, and Captains: and consequently by all the gentlemen and lordis that had beene founct in the same, as well for the god farrce whiche it pleased God the author of al profecions recates to graunt to them, as ffor their dutiful plemente to all warlike discipline, their paynelly traynayses fultycyn, their manly to armes, and skilfull handis in all martiall polices full shewd, as occasion of scorne was any where offered.

But nowe to retorne to the doings at home.

Whylest this journey was made as yehane brage into Scotlande, the xxv. of May in the mornynge was founct hanging at the Bishoppe

A Bull frenct of London's palace gate in Paules Charche part, a Bull whiche latly had bin founct on the Bishoppe of London.

gate,

conteyning diuers horrible treasons as
gant the Queenes Maistrie: for the whiche, one John Felton was shortly after apprehended, and committed to the Tower of London.

The xxviij. of May, Tho. North, & Chifflo
port Port of Yorkesfylde, being both condicnt
of high treason, for þ late rebellion in North,
were drawn from the Tower of London to
Teburie, and ther hanged, hested, and quart-

ered.

A confarie was made by certayne Gentleman and other in the Country of Norfolk, Norffolke, whose purpos was an aduoyson daye, at Harselstone faire, with sounde of Trumpet and drumme, to haue rayled a number, and ther to proclayme their diuillish plemente agaynste steiners and other.

This matter was bittred by Thomas Kete, one of the confarite, wth Roger Benet, who horthith sente the same Kete wth a Constable to the nexte Justis, before whome, and other Justices, he opened the whole matter, whereupon, master Dwyry the Dwyry immedately apprehended John Throckmorton, and after him many Gentleman of the Citle of Norffolke, and the Countie of Norffolke, who were all committed to prison and at the nexte fessis of gaole delivary at the Castell of Norwiche, the 17. of Iulij, before Sir Roberte Cokyn Knayght,

Loyd

Loyd chief Justice, Gilbert Gerard, & Mores attorney general, and other Justices; item of them was indicted of high treason, and some oþers of contumy; oþer of them were condemned, and haþ judgement the xvi and twentyf of August, and afterward, three of them were hanged, bowelled and quartered, whiche were John Throckmorton of Norwiche Gentleman, who flosse muet at his arraignment; but at the gallows condicted him selfe to be the chief conditeur, and that none had bretted to die by hit, for that he had pictured the whit in hit was exectuted Thomas Bayke of Ralphy Gentleman the thirtieth of August. And George Domian of Cringleford Gentleman, was likewise exectuted the xxxim of September.

The fourth of August, the Duke of Northfolke was remoued from the Countie of London to the Charkhouse, next unto Smithfield.

The same daye was arraigned at the Guleþ gate, at the gate of the Bishop of Londons palice: And also two yong men, for coynyn and clipping of coyne, who all twa founct guilty of high treason, and had judgement to be drawne, han-

ged, and quartered. The right of Ingul, John Felton was drawn to Berwike into Pealeys, and others executaþ, Charche, and there hanged on a gallows new set vp that moring before the Bishoppe palace gate, and being cut downe aline, he was bowelled and quartered. At this, a fane moring, the Sheriff returned to Berwike, and so to Tiberne, with two yong men, which were there exectured for coynyn and clipping, as is aþ sayd.

The two and fourtie of Augul, the Earle of Suffolke, Loyd Lieutenant general for the Earle of Mores Maistrie in the North, and the Tho. Duke,

Scrope, warden of the West marches, with divers others, marched from Carlile wth the Queenes army, and force of the North, as well of Scotlanem as footmen into Scotlanem, passing over the iulers of Ette, Urrin and Sark, which iuler of Sark partly Englaund and Scotland, and so to Donnocke wodde, belouing to Edward Wrone, the Lop of Donnow, and then to Inname, a strong house of the lord Barres, whiche they rafed and overthrew wth other theraboutes, from thence to Hodbad, which they brent and blytten up, from thence to



Bennell, a towne belonging to the Lord Conwill, wthich they brennt. From thence to Donmif, whiche they lacked and spoyled of such perty as the fighthers hadde left, and also rafed and overthrew a sumptuous houle, belonging to the D. of Scottis, in the keeping of the Lord Harris; then palling the river of Bogher, they brennt and spoyled Cossall and Poortrake, and retorneled to Donmif, and so to the towne of Banke, whiche they brennt, with another wch perty to William Maxwell of the Fles, and so to the Castell of Carrernocke, standing in a marsh, full to an arm of the See, whiche partch Tunerbal and Galwayx wthch Castel

they drew up, and returned homewards, transpotting thier oþerlands over quickebands and boȝs, where never the like was done before, and to Donmif wro.

The right of Augul, they marched towards Carlile, where by the way, they brennt and overthrew two houses; the one beling Arthur Graness, alias Carlile, the other Rich. George, two notable Theneis. The last day at night, after the L. Lieutenant comming to Carlile, he made the mide Knights, Sir Edward Halling, Sir Francis Russell, Sir Valentine Beling, Sir William Hulton, Sir Robert Stapleton, Sir Henry Careen, Sir Simon Bulgrave.

They

Queene Elizabeth.

This yearre the fift of October, chamerred a terrible tempest of wind and rayne, both by sea and lande, by meane whereof, many shippes perisched, and much hurt done in divers partes of the Realme, as by a littell pamphlet sette forth therof by Thomas Knel Minister may appear. The effect whereof ensuing.

Bedfode.

About midnight, the water swelldowne so much, that we were layne to take theyr deit, and one woman drownded; where also were lost a great number of shippes, Dore, Kent, Hys, Hys, and other Cattell.

Among other ther, one master Cartwright Gentleman, hauing his house enclosd round about, the water came in to mурke, that a Cart being laden with shippes, did swimme about the ground. He left by the same flood, shippes, 20 and other Cartell, to the value of an hundred pouences.

The same Gentleman had a close gate by the high wates side, where the water rase ouer so extreemly, that at the fall thereof it made fure an hole, that it was foute foyre feet, so that no man could passe that way without great daunger.

To the filling up of the saide hole, or pitte, was cast in by the men of the ldy Towne, fife, 20 and twenty lodes of saggers, and twenty lodes of shelscōng, which laide taggots and shippes doing filled not the hole.

Also one master Let at the Friers in Bedfode, hauing a faire parce, wherein was greate store of clene trees, whereof therape were blome donne, with the rotes plante cleane out of the grounde. Also, he had a close of Comas, that were cleane deforster.

In the County of Norffolle.

The sea brake in betwene Walschiche and Walstockenne, and at the crose keyes, drawning Tylney, and oþre Lune, Saint Mary Tewnd, Saint Mary Tid, Saint John Walpole, Walton and Walstocken, Smeyn, Tarmans, and Stowne bigge, all beeing the space of tenne myles.

At the crose keyes, the god man of the Inne 20 had builde an house, with a strong foundation, rising into another house, being aloft and not so strong, wherin were certaine questers, and when the water came in to violently, the god man of the house, being in the stronger house, called the men out of the oþre house, and they woulde haue gone downe the staires, but the water was so high, that they coulde not come

dowme, wherefore they went backe againe, and brake an hole into the other house, where they went throught, and the last man was to come in, but the oþre poule tell downe.

The walls of þ house were broken downe, and the shippes that were left at the mangere (which was made fale in y groþ) did swimme in the water, when the shippes were allsworne, and were saued aline, and the people were constrained to gette hys to the highest partes of the house, and to be carried away in boates.

In Parnmouth, a great part of the bridge was caried away.

The house vpon the Saurn, called the Danie house, wherin was one Nicholass Jostellin, the Daunc man, and his sonne, with all there robes, was caried into the mangere, like myles from the bauers, where it stade bynight, where they continued long tyme, without meate or drinke.

Item, at Hermans Bigstreett, was verye muche hysse done by extreme clouds that worte ther.

Item, one Thomas Smith of Parnmouth, had a shippes, and leauen meane, and a boy in it.

Item, at Newbark by Parnmouth, were lost twelve sayle.

Item, a great poule, liden with oþre and pitte, was lost at Weymyn fande, and about twenty iern lost theren, and thirtie laude by the Bulke boate.

In the Bishopricke of Elie.

These townes and villeges were overflowne, that is to saye, Wilschiche, Ewybome, Parson Dore, and Holdhouse. This Holdhouse breking downe the walles of it) the wynde blew the cloathes off from the bede of a poore man and his wifte, they being a color, awarde, and fowdely stipt out of þys bede to reache by þys cloathes, and stipt hys to the bellier in water, and then he thinking himselfe to be in daunger (as he was indeede) and her knowing the best way to escape the daunger of the water, tolke þys wifte on hys necke, and caried him away, and so werte both laund.

Item, in Wilschiche was a garde, a Tentice play, and a bowling alleie walled about with hyske (whiche was worth twenty þ, by pere to the owner) was quite deforstered by the water.

Lincolnyshire.

Bumby Chappell, the whole Towne was lost,

lost, except thre houses.

þ Shippes was driven upon an house, the falleours thinking they had bin upon a Rocke, comitted themselves to God: and thre of the Martiners leapt out of the shippes, and chaunted to take polce on the house toppe, and to laund themselves: and the vole of the same shippes in rydeber, did climbe uppon the toppe of the house, was also laund by the Martiners, his husband and chylde being both hyponen.

Item, the Church was wholly outterhoven except the Stepre.

Douglas Bolon and Newcastell, were threelounes, þe lastes, as small buttis, Crates, and such like, liden vpon the coastes of Bolon, Newcastell, marche Chappell, Ternes, Steppes, Hercton, Kelby, and Grimby, wherano shippes can come in without a pilote, wher he were allfull, with gowes, eyne, and Cattell, with all the late Cotes, where the chife and 20 next fale was made, were verely destroyed, to the viree vnuing of manye a man, and greate lamentation bot of olde and yong.

Afford hynde, being very strong, of eight arches in length, had thre of the arches broken, and chaine caried away.

Master Smith at the Swanne ther, hadde his house (being three stories high) outreached vnto the thin stoele, and the grual, were caried away with the water: and willowes growing on both sides the way, two of the caught pollce on the willowes, and lett þys hys, and 20 shippes, were all hymmed.

Many me had grete losse, as wel of shippes, Dore, Kent, great Shars, Cotes of the hysse of the great shippes, and other cattell innumerable, of which the names of many of them shall here followe.

Master Pelleham lost eleuen hundred shippes at Bumby Chappell.

In Sommercote were lost ffe. C. shippes, that were of the inhabitants ther.

Item, betweene Hamerton and Grimby, were lost eleuen C. shippes of one M. Speters, whose shippes about midday, commynge to his wifte, asked her dinner, and after keepynge moþe hysse than mannerly sayd, he shold haue none of hit, then he chanced to looke toward the marshes wher the shippes worte, and sawne the water breake in so drecly, that the shippes woulde haue lost, if they were not broughte from thence, sayd, that he was not a god shippere þ that would not haure his life for his shippes, and so went straight to diuine them from ther, both he and his shippes were hyponen, and after the water was gone, he was founde dead, standynge bright in a ditch.

þ Thimbleby lost two C. & twenty shippes. Master Symone lost four hundred shippes. Master Marsh lost ffe hundred shippes.

Queene Elizabeth.

Master Madelton lost a shipp.

Master William Asgh of Kelle, 20 Master Hugh Asgh, Master Henrie, Master Fitz Williams of Bapthop, lost by estimation twenty lordes of Cattell, one and other.

Boyne was overflowne to the midway of the breight of the Churche.

Sterping was wollye carried away, where was a shippes hole of yellow robes, þ hole of the robe, with the endlasses caried one way, and the axillies and wetheres another way.

Huntingdonshire.

In the Towne of Huntingdon, the water flowed into the river in such abundance, that it ranne through the Towne and Church, beeing in the myndes thereof, having about the Churche a hulke wall of two pars high, was so overflowne, that boates were rowed over it, without touching the same.

Item, a little from Huntingdon, were men riden by the caulder, being then overflowne (þe water on the caulder keping not depe, and thinkynge no daunger therin) chanred to come into a place wher the water hadde gleded away the earth, and the grual, were caried away with the water: and willowes growynge on both sides the way, two of the caught pollce on the willowes, and lett þys hys, and 20 shippes, were all hymmed.

Many me had grete losse, as wel of shippes, Dore, Kent, great Shars, Cotes of the hysse of the great shippes, and other cattell innumerable, of which the names of many of them shall here followe.

Master Pelleham lost eleuen hundred shippes at Bumby Chappell.

In Sommercote were lost ffe. C. shippes, that were of the inhabitants ther.

Item, betweene Hamerton and Grimby, were lost eleuen C. shippes of one M. Speters, whose shippes about midday, commynge to his wifte, asked her dinner, and after keepynge moþe hysse than mannerly sayd, he shold haue none of hit, then he chanced to looke toward the marshes wher the shippes worte, and sawne the water breake in so drecly, that the shippes woulde haue lost, if they were not broughte from thence, sayd, that he was not a god shippere þ that would not haure his life for his shippes, and so went straight to diuine them from ther, both he and his shippes were hyponen, and after the water was gone, he was founde dead, standynge bright in a ditch.

In the lowe partes in Norffolke, in a little Towne called Elstede, there was a man, þys wifte, and a fucking chylde in þis armes overwhelmed and slayne by the violence of the waters, and of the boisterous windes.

Warwickshire.

The water called Iuen, passed by þis towne called Stratford upon Avon, did run with such violence,

Queen Elizabeth.

violence, that meeting with the water called the Seuerne, more than halfe tenne miles against the course, overflowing much ground, and drouing much Cattell.

Huntinghamshire.

In Newport parcell were two houses overthrown, and in one of them an olde man, and an olde woman were overswifted and slayne.

In the same Towne, on the backe side of the Sarrazins head, the water did spring out of the harde gravelly ground, and stoued to last, that certaine Merchants (sittynge there at dñe) were faine to rise and departe from thence to faire themselves.

Sir Henry Grey Knight dwelling at Dux-
ington, lost by the floures the number of three
thousand Shepe, besides Horses and other Cat-
tell, a great number.

Suffex.

In the Wyke at Rye (a place so called) the water came in so suddenly, and stowed so high about midnignt, that it was syght of nine
feare hys in ouer houres, in somuch that if one
William Eller had not callid them vp, some
of them had like to haue dyuined, amys
lame William Eller having a boate, ferre a
greate compaine of them out of their Bidden-
dous, and carried them to haile land as fast as
he could fetche them which were in great daun-
ger of feare, and glad to escape with thys liues.

Sincever, the water came in to overtroun-
thir, that it brake into the marshes, and made
such way, that where of late years, and now
before this great floud came, a cockeboste could
not passe in at a lowe water, now a fisherman
draving his fute water and moe, may come
in at a lowe water, and at a full sea, the greatest
shepe the Queens Maisticall bath, may come
in, and haue god harboure there. The con-
tinuance of the same will not only be profitale
to the most part of the inhabitants ther, but also
conuenient to all the Queens subiects
travellers by sea.

And whereas one of the owners of a greate
part of the same marshes haue certayne pollis
set by thern, and hering very meete and in
conueniente place of the same Barde for the
dying of their fising nettes, and receyued
money reynly of that theyp their nettes ther
sufficiently enough; yet he cauted his ser-
uant to pull up the pollis, and lay them in an
houle standing in the same marsh, and also co-
maunded his seruant to give them warning.

that they shold no more hang their nettes ther,
except they would come and compound with
him for it.

¶ And the same night, by (Gods prouidence) it
came so to passe, that according to hym, sayng
(though contrary to his god will and mnde)
they are not lyke to haue their nettes ther any
more, bycause of the depth of the water is so
great, and like to continue.

In hope of continuance of the same, myne
opene Haven, certaine men of the same towne
haue begonne to builde faire bortes to travell
the seas, the whiche in continuance of time,
will bee a great furtherrance to the mainntenance
of the Queens reyn.

At the blacke Rose ente, before the syde
flou, no boate coulde passe further then the Rose
ente, and nows aboote that hauef ther fire fute
water, may come in at a lowe water.

Without the barre, the water is deeper than
it was, by two fute and moe in the Chan-

nel.

Kent.

¶ At Plum hill marthe, four miles from Rie,
the water came in so suragiously, that it brake
downe the marsh wallis, one malleit Baye be-
yng ouerther thereof, whiche left by the same a thou-
sand, one threescore & two of his Shepe,
and it is thought that the marshy is never like
to be gotten againe.

Item, at Crambs breake, a Mariner riding
by the marshes, sayeng two maydes in the
marshes, and perçeyng the waters breaking
in to salt, that the maydes were not like to
cape, rode unto them, and one of them gat by
helyng hym, and the other tooke hole on the
Horse taile, and by that wote bothe fained from
drowning.

In the lane marthe were dyuined a greate
number of Shepe.

Item, there in a marsh ladi that was lowen,
were two boyes keeping Crowes, in the after
none feeling y water breaking in so heltemly,
gat them into a Cart that was not farre from
them, where they were fayne to tare until the
next tyde, which came in so soragiously, that
it had like to haue dyuined both the Cart and the
boyes, and the one of them hering more stran-
ger than the other, kept the other in his armes,
where he wyt calme, ioy, and feare, so that
he was fayne to lette hym fall from him into
the water, when he perceyued that he was falle-

A littel from that place wote also dyuined
a thousande of Shepe, and manye other Cat-
tell.

From

Queen Elizabeth.

¶ At Newlyn, before the town, a greate
part of the marshes were dyuined, and
from a Towne called Raynayle, into the
Towndale Remond all alonge by the wa-
ter shew were the marshes, whereof there
are not lyke to haue their nettes ther any
more, bycause of the depth of the water is so
great, and like to continue.

¶ In Clay were two boates laden with
Daneforwarke which came to thys, and drownded
in the, nor any man can tell where the reyn:

In Clay, the drownded ther, doth a nere
greate partell of faire apperennys, buckells,
heryng poulson on hys walle with hys
three fute thick, and yet the walle was brok
done.

Also, ther was lost much fattous grawnd,
with many other things, met, to the great
perteine of many a man.

Item, in Waldebrucks, Duxford, a Blay-
broke, was great lofe of the plante, timber,
and falle.

Oxford.

I greate parte of the bidge by Magdalyn
Colleg, was boorne cleane away, and
mange trees were turned by thys.

The thre and twentyn of Janury, the yo-
lme Majestis, accompanid by his ex-
cellite, came from his houle at the Strand, cal-
led Sonnet place, and entred the Cite of Lon-
don by Temple Barre, Fleetstreet, Cheape,
and so to the North Barre of the Burse, to Sir
Thomas Gresham in Bishopsgate street, where
he spach.

After dynner, his grace returning through
Coxhill, entered the Burse on the South syde,
and after his hysse hadde viured every parte therof,
about grounde, especially the Pavone, whiche
was richly furnished with all sortes of
the breste wares in the Cite, he causeid the
same Burse, by an Hertaul and a Trumpet,
to be proclaymed the Royal exchage, falle
der calld from thys forme, and not other-
wise.

The leventeenth of Febyr, at a place cal-
led Hempsoll, neare Barleche hyll, in the
County of Hereforde, was seene the grounde
to open, and certayne rockes with a pece of
ground remoued, and wotte forward the space
of fourt dayes, making as it were a syde a terrible
noyse as it wote on the earth, it remoued it selfe
betweene vi. of the clocke in the evening, & viii.
the next mornynge foyt spaces, carrying greate
trees and cheyne coats, some cheyne coats whiche
threescore Shepe in them, some trees fell into the

thunders, others that gretten were dyng, remou-
gred rodes as bridle on a mill, and longe staf
thare Cale, stande dillid, and thare that was
Wiel, stande Cale, ther depth of the wate where
it felde breake, in thys sorte, the breake of
the breake is eight score passes, and in length a
houre twenty score passes.

At Newlyn Kinnalton, Chapel, also ther wotes breake
moned high one hundred gardes, with the trees
of the hedgebergs, as he was gauned in all sixe and
twentyn acres: and where of large groynes was,

ther is pasture left in ploughing, whiche was
pasture, ther is syngling grounde gone by
yon.

The grounde at Arundel, where the rache
befores, and at the lower parte entred upon the
groynes, so that it groweth to a greate bille
of redde sappone, hygbe, hydys, & remoues from
Saturday next Monday at night folowing
to Friday.

¶ Beginning this yearre, about Chroome,
Sir Thomas Sackville, Earle of Dorset, was
as southe in the towne of Newlyn, as
well as a countreplate for his mariage with the
daugther of the Empereur Maximilien, and
houldre marriges attaynes, ther is syngling
lande in greatesse, to was his hysse gally in
furnishing people and thinges, accordynge, by
eing both in number and furniture, fulchn erup-
perte as any sappone, andys remouing
and entanglemente in France by the King
and oþers, was agreeable thereto, he þeras
recþyd hymselfe by the courtisouness of the
þoþified Comyns ryght honorably, þe þis
þere from the King.

Among other, the Baron of Bournfille
was one, who keþing very well mounted and
appayled, little not his Legerþipper beforeþe
came to the Court, and from thens accom-
panied hym back untills hym embayquement
homewardes.

In the mayne Countrey, he was accom-
panied with the gouernours and Nobles of
the places aboute. And in the god Townes
where he past, he was presented by the
chief Maistretes, wherein ther god wytles
were to be þankfullie accepted, though þys
Lordshipper retarynes, fare our valediþþ
þis present.

At his approach near to þeaste, he was an-
counþed, for the chace of comaynþale, by two
Maistretes of Gloucestres and Salissbrys, þe be-
ing of the houte of Saþys, and the other of the
woþly family of Fosþ.

The þeaste had
sueches as accompaniþent, and the same daye
of the beth tente.

¶ At þis L. Ambassadoris self audience, which

was

Queene Elizabeth.

was at the Casteil of Madell, otherwise called Dolonac, neare Paris, where the King then lay; the Queens Mayn Coches betwane him, and were sent to Paris for him, in one of the which, his Lordship with the Barques of Tans, rode towarde the Courte, very nartowly eschaping from a shweare turne and great misgange, by reason the same Coche was overthowen by the Dutch Wagons their negligencie, who in a hauyter galloping the field, made an ouer shweare there, wherewith the Marques was sore hysled.

The Lord Ambassadour at his attual at the place, was right honorably receyved, he was banqueted by Osyres, and that very sumptuously, whiche by him was not left unrecipt to the dittornall, and rather with the better, for his liberalite among the French was verre large, but his reward at the Kings hand was only a chaine, wayng a thoulard french Crownes.

At that present, there was a great deirth and feare of viretals in Fraunce.

The tyme of Sayne, that runneth through Paris, was not passable with weyls, by reason of the grete stortes, and therby not only all kind of bittayles, but also hys and wodde, hard to come by, and not to be hadde, but at exceilent pyses, the Countrey theraboutes having be-
to

rummutes, by reason wherof, not only the Lord of Buckhurst for the space he remayned there, but also Sir Henry Bayntz (nowe Lord Bayntz) and Master Francis Watenham, the Daunces Ambassadour, lightes furcellously, were hymen to an increase in expens, payng for certeyn thing they bought an hogge pice, than ordinary podes beene accoutred.

After that the Lord Buckhurst had bin fearefull banqueted by the King, and other of the French nobilitie, and had accomplithe the poperes of his Imbalage, he tooke leue of the King, and departed homewards, arryng hem in Englande a little before Easter.

The seconde of Apill, a Parliament began at Westmynster, wherein was graunted to the Queens Maectie towardes her great charges, in repelling the late Rebellion in the North, and purfiling the sayd Rebels and theri fan-
toys, whiche were drove into Scotland by the Cleary, a subbie of ffe shillings in the poold, and by the Temporalies two fiftenes, with a subbie of two Shillings and eighte pence in the pouder.

The first, second, and third of May, was holden at Westmynster before the Queens Maectie, a solennitie Just at the Tilt, Turnere and

Parliament.
Palace.

quarter of
an hour layed

Queene Elizabeth.

a witt of right againstis Thomas Paramore, who offered to defend his right by battail, wherupon the plaignites abyslaye, accepted to auawer his challenge, offering lykewyse to defende their right to the same maner, and landes, and to prove by battail, hat Paramore had no right to good title to have the same maner & lande.

Bertwowne layd Thomas Paramore brought before the Juges of the commone pleas at Westmynster, George Thorne, a bigge, boade, strong set fellow, and the plaignites brough Henry Bayntz, master of defence, and fernant to the right honorable the Ede of Leycester, a proper sumber man, and not to taile as y other, Thorne call downe a gauntlet, whiche Bayntz took vp. Upon the Sunday before the battaille shoud be tryed on the next morrow, the matter was stayed, and the parties agreed, that Paramore being in possesyon, shoule haue the lande, and was bound in ffe hundred pounde, to consider the plaignites, as upon hearing the matter, the Juges shoud awarde. The Queens Maectie was the take vp of y matter, in this wise.

It was thought god, that for Paramores assurance, the oder shoud be kept touching the combate, and that the plaignites Lowe & Kyme, shoule make defaulte of apperaunce, but that yet such as were farrers to Bayntz, theyr Champs appearance, shoud byng hym in, and likelely those that were farrers to Thorne shoule byng in the same farror, in discharge of theyr band, and that the Courte shoule sitte in Turnhill feldes, where was prepared one plot of ground, one and twenty yards square, double rayled for the combate, without the West square, a flagge byngynge betwix the Juges, representing the Courte of the common paces. All the compass without the farrors, was farr with scaffoldes one aboue another, for people to stand and beholde. There were behinde the square where the Juges sat, two tentes, the one for Bayntz, the other for Thorne. Thorne was there in the morning tyme, Bayntz aboute leuen of the cloake, came throught London, apparelled in a dublet, and galeyngeaspeches all of Crimolyn satyn, cutte and rafed, a hat of blacke velvet, with a red fether and banner, before hym drams and firs playng: the gauntlet call downe by George Thorne, was boord before y sayd Bayntz upon a swoynd porcet, and his bas-
ton (a staffe of an ell long, mane taper wiste, tyme with horne) with his shielde of herte leather, was boord after hym, by Alman, a man of y Daunces gaude: he cam into the palce at Westmynster, and fayling not long before the Hall doore, cam backe into the Kinges street, and so along thorough the Savoyard and Tolill street into the field, whiche he slofeyd till past

nine of the clocke, and then Sir Jerome Bowes brought hym to his Tent: Thorne being in the Tent with Sir Henry Chevyny long before, about ten of the clocke, the Court of commone pleas remoued, and came to the place prepared, when the Lord chiefe Justise, with three other his associates went in, then Lowe was called solemnly to come in, or else he woulde losse his witt of right. When after a certeyne tyme, the farrers of Henry Bayntz were called to haing in the syde Bayntz champion for Simon Lowe, a shaple thereupon, Sir Jerome Bowes, leavynge Bayntz by the hand, entred with his the labe, bringing hem downe that shielde by whiche he entred, beynge on the left hand of the Judges, and so about, till he cam to the next square, just againstis the Judges, and thare making a curtayle, farr with one legge, and ther with the other, passed forth to the till he cam to the rayle of the place, and ther made the lyke adewalmyre, and so passing yll they cam to the bare, ther hit made the lyke curtayle, and his shielde wold helpe hym a leste once his head. Bayntz put off his nerher stokes, and so fare farr and breake legged lanys lyke scutlasses to the ankers, and his doublet sleeves tyd by abow the elbowe, and bare herte, came in as it alayd by. Then were the farrers of George Thorne called to haing in the farror Thorne, and immediatly Sir Henry Chevyny entred at the upper ende on the right hande of the Judges, wher the lyke oder in communing abow by his ore as Bayntz had before on that other ore, and so commynge to the bare with lyke shapleyntes, helpe by his shielde. Declamation was made that none shoule touche the hantes, nor presume to come within the same, except suche as were appoynted. After all this solennitie oder was syldyn, the Lord chiefe Justise rechaung the maner of bringynge the witt of Right by Simon Lowe, of the audience made therwith by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and howe Paramore had challenged to defend his right to the land by battail, by his champion Thomas Thorne, and of the accepting the trial that was by Lowe with his champion Henry Bayntz, and then to defaulte in apperaunce in Lowe, he adubged the lande to Paramore, and dismissed the championis, acquyting the farrers of ther bandes.

He also willed Henry Bayntz to tender asgyne to George Thorne his gauntlet, wher unto the sayd Bayntz anderwoer, that his Lord shif minge commandis hym any thing, but willingly he woulde not tender the sayd gauntlet to Thorne expte he coulde winne it: and further he challenged the farror Thorne to playe with hym halfe a score blowes, to thine some

payffis.



Barriers. The challengers were Edward Ede of Exforde, Charles Howard, Sir Henry Lee, and Christopher Hatton Esquier, who all dyd very belianly, but the clift honer was given to the Earle of Rextor.

The xviij. of June, in Trinitie termire, there was a comit appointed to haue bin bought paymed for a certaine minour and demaine lams behynd guring therethen in the Isle of Warty, adiongyn to the Isle of Shepey in Kent. Simon Lowe, and John Kyme were plaignites, & had brought a witt

pastime to the Lorde chife Justice, and the o-
ther there assembled, but Thorne auforeward,
that he came to fight, and would not play. The
the Lorde chife Justice commanding Haynes;
for his valiant courage, commanded them both
quicly to depart the field.
The fifteenth of July, Rebecca Chamber,
late wife to Thomas Chamber of Herpestre,
was found culpable of poysoning her husband.
Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assizes
held at Maidstone in the County of Kent.
For the whiche faul, she (having well discredit-
ed) was thare tried on the next morrow.

A woman
brought to
trial.

Duke of Nor-
folk sent to
the Tower.

Bishop of Sa-
lisbury de-
ceased.

A Sermon in
Paul's Church
for victory
against the
Turkes.

partime to the Lorde chife Justice, and the o-
ther there assembled, but Thorne auforeward,
that he came to fight, and would not play. The
the Lorde chife Justice commanding Haynes;
for his valiant courage, commanded them both
quicly to depart the field.
The fifteenth of July, Rebecca Chamber,
late wife to Thomas Chamber of Herpestre,
was found culpable of poysoning her husband.
Thomas Chamber her husband, at the assizes
held at Maidstone in the County of Kent.
For the whiche faul, she (having well discredit-
ed) was thare tried on the next morrow.

Some few afterme, that there were dayne of
them in all, to the number of one and twenty
thousande, although other speak but fifteen *Sizari*.
thousande: but Contrarie witteth, that there
were dayne and taken, 1599, of whiche num-
ber he recchet, 8 & 6, to haue remayned pri-
soners, and among them, were these persons
of name, Hubert Bey, Sainus Bey, and St. *Sizari*.
roco Bey.

There escaped yet from thys discomfiture,
Pattau, general of all the menne of warre and
Souldiers by lande, Ochiali, Murat Kap,
with his sonne, and Ali Encouet, and with
them aboute fourtie Galesys, Foiles, and fire-
gates.

Moreover, there were found in the Turkish
Galesys that came into the handes of the chil-
ians, 16, double Canons, 16, demy Canons,
and xixene other great peeces of haifer: for it
is to be remembred, that not only the Turkish
galesys, but also the Christians were thorough-
ly armed, furnished and appoynted with men,
munition, and ordinaunce in every deale.

In halfe Battalijen galeys ther were abode
viii. C. harquebussiers Janissaires, and an hun-
dred archers. In the Galy of Don Giovian
Danifria chife Admiral of the Christians were
400. harquebussiers Spamps, of the tye of
Sardinia, beynge a great number of Loyds and
gentlemen, and also before the rowers, and in
every other galeys were, iij. C. lightyng men at
the leaff, before the rowers, and in some three
hundred, and in other four hundred, according
to the mouthe of the veselles.

The number of the Christian Galesys and
Galotes, were in all two C. & two, besyce five
great Galotes.

The Turks had there Galesys, Galots, and
Foiles, to þ number of two hundred and fiftie,
as appereth by the accouyt after made, of those
that were taken, abandoned, and cleane.

There were deliuern and set at libertie, about
two thousand, somme say fourtene thousand
Christian captives, whome the Turkis kept for
slaves, e had the chained there abode with the
in their Galesys. But this bisowp was not got
without great losse of the Christians, for before
Basingstoke, the principal prouidence
of the Venetians, ther dyed xviene other
Gentlemen of Venice, beynge man of god ill
marior. John Cardone, and Bernadine Car-
done Spaniards, Urgino and Dario Urti-
nelli Romayns, Trolio, Sabello, Marco Holla-
no, besyce diuers other nobles and Gentlemen of
name,

name, as wel Itallians, as Spanyars and Bi-
maynes.

In all, there dyed of the Chilianos, to þ
number of seuen hundred þre hundred fiftie
and fiftie, besyce those that were hurt, being in
like number to þem that were dayne, among
þe whiche was Don John de Austria, general
of all the Chilian army there, Sebastian Uz-
nico, the Chilian general, and the Comte
de Santa Fio, with divers other.

Higheuer, there were Chilian Galesys
boughed, þre of the Venetians, one of the Poles,
one belouing to the Duke of Savoy, and an
other to the Knights of Malta. There was one
also taken and loise away by Ochiali, and his
company. Such was the farette of this bat-
tayle, which continued for þ part of þre hours,
in the entir iherbor, the vysage remayning
with the Chilians, cauſed no small riotyng
þrough all parties of Chiliane, for if this
valyng hadde bin followed, with his greatest
helpe and assistance that was the greeþ thereof,
the þreene and lottie hundre of þe Janissaires had
bin so oupled, as þreabutte his courage
would haue qualed to þate þe same to
speedly as he did, but þre is the malice of the
time, that the Christians haue more pleasure to
waste þey weapons one against another, than
against that common enemys of us all, who re-
gardest neþer Portugal nor Catalogne,
(þey may be fute) þose of the Grekian Church
nor others, as if the merciful þouȝt of the
Lorde of Hostes doe not in þyme disappoynte
þys proceedings, it will be to þeme perçeued
þrough haþily too late to stoppe the brache,
when the flood haþ gone heade, and once woun-
þage through þe banks. It were therefore
þer wilful of all þat that tender the farette
of the Christian common wealth, that Princes
woulde permitte their subiectes to live in liber-
tie of conscience, concerning matters of faith:
and that subiectes agayne woulde be ready in
duefull wile, to obey þe Princes in matters
of ciuil gouernement, so that compounding
þer conterfeyting among þemselues, wþþ
tolerable condicions, they myght employ þer
forces against the common enimie, to the bene-
fite of þe whole Chilian world, whiche the
most is þe pite, þey haue so long exercized one
against another, to each other's destruction. And so
as for matters of variance about Religion, rea-
son to decide the same with þe word, þen with
þe kyng, an instrument full bisite for that
purþe, and not lightly bled nor allowed by
þe auctorite fathers in time of þe primitive
Church. But sith this is rather to be wilful
than hoped for, by anyþ apparent lykelyhooþ,

confering the þame conterfeyting of þounds
wher regaling among menne fowþy partes of
Chiliane, let us leane the farette of
oure will to þe pleasure of God, the auctor
of all god þaples, who ruleþ the hearts of
Princes, and frameth þe peoples numbers as
señor þe law, to þys dyanþ preuentance. And
þerwill, let us al þe humbly offer to him our
þayers, inþstantly bellersing him to spare us in
mercy, and not to reuenge us after our ini-
quities, but rather by þys incomparabeþ
power, to turne from us the hosties of our
enemys, in obþyding þreay fates, as it
make þem godes to þys mercifull fauour and
great clemente.

The thirtieth of December, Reynold Grey
was by þe Quenes Maistrie retyned Earl
of Kent.

The thirtieth of January, decaid Sir William
William Peeter Knight, who for his subþrey Peter deceas-
ende and pregnant wiffe, hadde bin Secreta-
ry, and of þreine Countayle to þone Kyng
and Quenes of þys Realme, and seuen times
Lorde Embassadour aduaide in forayre howe:
þe greþtly augmented Exchequer College in
Oþodox, and also bulled trewe Þame Llys þester
þer he þore in þe partie of Anger-
lon.

The eleventh of January, the Lorde Thom-
mas Howard Duke of Norfolk, was ar-
raigned in Westminster Hall, before George
Lowe Talbot, Earle of Shropshire, þyng
þeate of Englaud for þe dayes, and
there by þys Peeter bounde guilty of þe
Treasur, and þeare iugementes according-
ly.

The eleventh of February, Renée Bol-
ney, and Edmund Matier, were hanged
from the Tower of London, and Henry Rolt executed.
þeate of
Mother, Bar-
nay, and Rols

þeate of
William Paulet Lord
Treasures de-
caded.

The tenth of March decaid Sir Will-
iam Paulet Knight, Loue Sainte John,
Earle of Wilshire, Marques of Winchester,
Knight of the honoþable orde of þe Gas-
ter, one of the Quenes Maistries þreine Cos-
sill, and Loue high Treasur of Englaund, at
þis maner of Baling.

This worthy man was borne in the year of

our Loue, 1433, the fyfeþe yere of King Ri-

chard the thyrd, and lynd aboute the age of

fourteene and seuen years, in þreþynges þe

Quenes dayes.

þeþeþ.

Queene Elizabeth.

He scrued five Kings and Queens, herme the knyght, Henry the kyng, Edward the kyng, Queene Mary, and Queen Elizabeth. All ffele he ferre faythfully, and of the was greatly fauoured. Hysself did ferre the Kyng of yore Childers Children, growynge to the number of 10. I. rare belling gynn by God to man of his calling.

The fyve and twentieth and fift, ana raworth of March, by the commandment of the ¹⁰ Queenses Maistrie his Counseil, the Citizens of London assembling at therre leuerall Hallies, the Gaullers colliters, and chose out the most knyghtly and auctoritay persons of every therre compaines, to the number of thare thaloune, whome they appoyntyd to be pikeners and Botte, the pikeners were foytswithe arm'd in farte coylers and other furniture, arraying themselves: the Gunners hadde every of them hys Caliuer, with the furniture, and Bowmen on therre heads.

To thise were appoyntyd divers valiant Capitaines, who to trappe hem uppe in warlike fentes, mustred then thrice every weekke, sometymeys in the armillarie yarde, readyng the Gunners to hande them therre pieces, sometymeys at the Miles ende, and Sainte Georges fide, teaching them to skirmishe. In the whiche skirmishing on the Miles ende the trith of Apyll, one of the Gunners of the Goldsmithes company was Worte in the syde with a peice of a stonking sticke, left in one of the Casterles, wherof he dyed, and was buryed the twentith of Apyll in Sainte Paules Church-yarde: all the Gunners marching from the Miles ende in battell ray, thor of therre Calivers at his grane.

On May day they mustred at Greenwich before the Queenes Maistrie, where they shewed many warlike fentes, but were much hindered by the weather, whiche was all day thowring, they returned that night to London, any wre discharged on the nexte morn-

Earl of Essex
and Lincoln
created.

The fourth of May, Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Charlton, and Viscount of Hertford, was created Earl of Essex. In Edward Fines Lord Clinton and Say, high Admirell of England, was created Earle of Lincolne.

The ryght of May, the Parlemente beganne at Westmynster, and that same day in the Parlemente, by the Queenes Ambassadours, Whistles, Sir Henry Compton Knight, Lorde of Compton in the hole, Sir Henrye Cheyne Knight, Lorde of Tawington, Sir William Paulet Knight of Balinc, and Sir Henrye Rothes Knight, Lorde of Ricote, were callid Barons male.

Borens into the higher house.

In this Parliament, for somuch as 2 whole Rases been Benelme of Englancl was exceedingly per-^{cute} by north Rogers, Langstroth, and Hussey Be-^{get}, by meanes ofchake, delyvered divers horible inuentors, chaffers, and other grete out-^{cates}, it was craffed, that all persone above the age of fourteene yeares, beryng taken, digging, dredging, and wondring misprisyon, shulde bee appoyntyd, whappo, and brent through the grille of the ryght cast, with a hole yron of one yche compass for the fift tyme to taken.

The foyre and twenty of May, Martin Bullocke was hanged on a Gibbet by the well locke, hanged with two buckets in 15 shoppes face strecte at the well London, for robbing, and most knyghtly manner, thering of a Merchant named Arthur Hall, in the pertencion of S. Martin by the saide well.

This Martin had poyntyd the said Arthur Hall, to come to the saide Personeage, to buy of hym certayne plater, but after the said Arthur had wel brougthe the same, he said, this is none of your plate, it hathis Doyn, Gartners mark, and I know it to be his: That is true saide Martin Bullocke, but he had appoyntyd me to fet it. After this talk, whilste the saide Arthur was woyng the plate, the same Martin fel out of the Kitchen a thache wasshing herse, and comming besyde him, stakke the said Arthur on the head, that de felled hym with the first strok, and then stakke hym againe, and after took the saide Arthur bagge, and stikke hym, with his knife cutte hym thoro, and after woulde haue trussed hym in a Danke craf, but the same was to shote, whereupon he tumblid hym downe a paire of staires, and after thinking to haue buntid hym in the feller, his legges be buntid with the first fall, and stiffe, he could no drowne hym downe the feller dares being windeyn, wherof he cut off his legges with an hatchet, and in the end, trussed hym with strawe in a drye fat, and sayng it was his apparel and Books, caused the same to be caried to the water side, and so shippid to Ric: but as God woulde haue it, there was sulcion gathered against the myrturier, whereby he was examined before Abderian Banche, then one of the Sherfes of London, but so small likelihood appereid that he shoulde be gifte, that ther was an honest man dwyling in Saint Laurence Poultrey, named Rosebrete Gre a Clothworker, supposing the offendour to be cleer in the matter, vnderstode for his foyre commynge: Whereupon Bullocke beryng suffered to go at libertie, fift a-^{way}, fyshe to Westmynster, and there takynge boate, passed uppe the River, and commynge a lande beyonde Bryngton, passed forthe, till he cam to Chingham, in the

Martin Bul-
locke was
hanged with
two buckets
in 15 shoppes
face strecte at
the well London,
for robbing,

Sale of Lin-
en and
other Ambas-
dours into
house.

forrest of Wethersfor, an erly myght broynge the Towne of Wethersfor, and from thence shipt moched hym. I leare to the fiftt myghte being tyme of the French party, straunge unto France, dwyling at Blos the mettropolit of Arrel, politis fained to M. Anthoine Sirys, Eschallion de Lan-^{draine}, Sir Thomas Somer, and Sir Se-^{thur} Willoughby Eschallions.

There being done, they departed unthinte the makkis of hys to a gardyn of pleasure, where therre Appells and other appells, the King departed to his place of Radill, and the Robes of Chaland to the Castell of Loure. On Monday, the Amiral traffed the Robes of England. On Tuesday, the Duke of Auio the Kings brother, and on Wednesday, the Duke of Alanson, his younger brother, and to pass in trailling and vanquishing, with fiftt giffis on both parts.

On Friday, the Robes of Englande toke leue of the King, and on Sunday came to St. Denis, and after to Boline, where they toke Syngye, and returned into Englande the fourth of July.

The seconde of June in the moring betwixt the hours of leuen and eight, Thomas Rolye beheaded on a Chaffold new set up on the Tower Hill. Duke of Norfolk.

About the ninth of June, Francis Embassadour, being accoupled with the L. Darcys, the Lop Rich, the Lop Talbot, the Lop Somers, and the Lop Clinton, Sir Arthur Chamberonne, Sir Jerome Bowes, and Sir Edward Hastings 30 Knights, with divers other Gentlemen, who taking Shipp at Douer, cutt ouer to Ballowle, where they were very honably receyved, and from thence conuoyed by shippes to Paris. where they were lodged in a houle of the kyngs, named Le chasteau de Loure, being attayned on the Kings officers. Five dayes after, they went to the King at a houle called Radbill, where the King with his two brethren, the Dowmell, and the wylde woste of the nobles of France mette them a distance from the place, and brought them into the houle where they byten, and remayned tyl Sunday following, wherethe the King and his nobles, with the nobles of Englande came to Paris: the King, by two barchers, and our Ambassadour, riding in one Couche together, and the nobles of Englancl and France byngyngh placed alid in Couches, came to the sayde Castell of Loure, and there dynner.

After dynner, the King, our Ambassadour, with the nobilitie of both Realmes, wrene to a barche named Sainte Germaine, where the French King, by hy barcher, and nobilitie, heard Choulen, the noble men of Englancl withdrawyngh them into a Chappell till Choulen was done, were then brougthe bency by the nobles of France, to the King and his hye-^{cousins} (concluded at Blos the xiiij. of Apyll as is a League whi-
ch was observed betwixt the Queenes Maistrie, and the French kyng during year, the same was by hy
Maistrie and his Ambassadour confirmed to be obserued and kept, without innovation or violacion. etc. The rest of that day, with great parte of the night following, was spent in recreac-
tions, with sumptuous banquets.)

The eightenth of June, the trall of Saint Georges Croge was holden at Wethersfor, where the French Ambassadour were royally feasted, and Fraunces Duke of Berberbury, was maullid Knight of the most bondyngayre order of the Gar-
ter.

Pipp. iii. The

Queene Elizabeth.

The xvijth and xxvjth daye of June, the foijourme of Embassauers departed from London towards France.

The fourteenth of June, Thomas Lord Walserton decessed in his house of Chandrops at yonge age.

Lord Treasurer, Lord's
priuie seal, Lord
Chamberlain, & two priuie seal. The Earle of No-



purpose in the market place.

In thys moneth of Augyl, Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Queens Maiesties Councell, carefullly reuering the refusall of Ireland, sent hys sonne Thomas Smith Esquier thilke, with a certayne number of Englysshmen, to inhabite the Ares in Ulster, after the maner of a Colonie bise by the Rymaynes.

The xviiith of Novembre in the moynyng, was sente a Starre Northward, very bright & cleere, in the confestation of Callistria, at the backe of his Chalke, which with three chalke fix'd staves of the said confestation, made a Geometrical figure longwise, of the learned men called Rombus. This starre in bignesse at first appearing, seemed bigger than Jupiter, and not much lefe than Venus, when he feruently greate it: also the sayde Starre never changing his place, was carriid about with the dayly motion of Heauen, as all stary Stares commonlie are, and so continued by little and litle to the ey appearing leftheare: for the space of almoast certeyn monethes: at what time it was to haue fell, that rather thought by excreles of astre viewing moughte imagine the place than any eye could judge y presence of the same. And one thing is pertein certeyn to be noted, that by the sayd

and contente of the bell and moste experte Mathematicians, whiche obserued the starre, proffete and other circumstaunes belonging to the same Starre) it was founde to haue bin in place Callistria, farre above the Cone, oþerwhise than cur anz Comete bathe heeme stene, or naturally can appear. Therefore it is supposed, that the signification therof is bettel purpose, and specially to haue matter, not natural, but celestial, or rather supercelstial,

so strange, as from the beginnynge of the world neither was the like.

The fourteene of November, Edward Earl of Derby, Lord Stanley, and Strange, Earl of Rochedale, Lord and governour of the Iles of Man, Knight of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Queens Maiesties Councell, deceased at his howle called Lathun in Lancashir. Hys lyfe and death deserveynge commendacion, and trayning memorie to be imitated, was suchis as followeth. Hys affilite to two kynges / and two Queenes in daungerous tyme and great Rebellions, in whiche tyme and always as cause ferred, he was Lieutenant of Lancashire and Cheshire, and lastly offered hymm thousande memme to the Queens Maiestie, of hys owne chargy, for the suppreission of the

of the last rebellion. His godly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcyng anye trueler at theyr handes, but due payment of thy rent. His liberallitie to strafers, and such as felaw them selfes grattfull to him. His fawious bouteing, and riȝt, to chekhol, never discontynynge the tyme of twelve year. His feeding spacialy of aged peple twice a day, i.e. and doore, delvers all comers whiche a wretche appoynted for his deying dayes, and cury god Friday 10. these xxxv. yeare or with another two thow sande frenen knyfis, knyfis, knyfis, bliste, money and money worty. There was never Gentleman or other, that mynged in his seruise, but had alowance from him, to paule as well mages as expensse for hys and man. His geyley portion for the expensse of his houle fourtyschand pounde. His running in setting downes deforfed of hyske, his chirurghys and deys to helpe the poore. His affilite to his George and Beale to the Lord Strange, with exhortacion that he might kepe it so blynted in his life, to his kyng he had, and his ley that he dyed in the Queens fauour. Hys espiall partyng this moneth, his racking leane of al his exeritises by making of hanrys, and his remembraunce to the last day.

The xxiiijth of November, John Bell late of Battell in Sulker Coundean, and Otho de Wichenham, late of Poyle, and Galfour of Poyle Castell, both before arraigned and condemned of treason) were hylome from the Tower of London to Loundoun, and there hylomed, hyselled and quartered.

This yeaþ a greate and sharpe frost almost continually lasted, from before the feale of All Hallow, till after the feale of the Epiphanye of our lord, with somwhat great and deepe limbes, and somwhat rare, which creid as fast as the same fel to the grounde, whereabout at Wichenham in Kent, and many other places, the armes and booghes of Trees being overcharged with Ice brake off, and fell from the stokes of the same Trees. Also the wrynde contynyd both, and Castell, till after the Ascencion day, with sharpe frostes and blousters, whereby followed a late spring.

The twelfth of Januarie, William Lord Strange, Baron of Evingham, Lord priuate stafe, knight of the noble order of the Garter, and sonne of the priuate Countale, deceased at Hampton Court.

The xviiith of Januarie, William Lord Somererset Earl of Worcester, began his journey toward Fraunce, to the chyfning of the kings daughter there, in heade of the Queens Maiestie of England, who sent with him a fount of Gold for that purpose, weyng 126. ounces.

Queene Elizabeth.

The xxvijth Earle with many of his compaines were robbid with the halfe of a shillinge of siluer, and more by tyme of 1595. of Wor-
shipps, and tyme of 1596. of siluer, and a halfe of a shillinge on the sea.
In Fraunce he and his troupe were honorably receyved. At the Chyfning he gave the chyfe to name Elizabeth. They retorne into England in tyme of abysmity of Elizabethe.

In the Moneth of Februario ryngyngh funerall hymyns compaines brought to the Quenes Maiestie armes of the Countale of Plantis that kept the narrow sea: somwhat morye robes, as also the ryding of the Earle of Worcester (as is aforwyrden) his hysselfe, by the auctorite of the humoures, constable, come ther with the Lord Admirall of Englynde, that he wold send to the eas shippes and men to stowp the narrow seas, and to appertene to many shippes quipps, as might be myght wylle. And by the better doing theroff, it pleased his Maiestie to make one of the come shippes, named the Swallowe to be the Admirall, under the charge of Willm Holstock of London Countale, controller of his ploughnayles shippes, who wold with hym the Swallowe, the Bark Carr, and the Bark of Parmonch, and ther barks, i.e. the Wettins, Cummers, and boldounis in the sayde three shippes, and one bark wchich bounden the narrow sea, from the North Yreland, as fare westwardes as Falmouth in Cornwall, and ther, xx. shippes and barks of sumwhat Nations, videlicet, Englynde, French, and Flemyn, but all pleates and in fadion of yarte. He apperched in thos shippes and barks to the nombre of, i.e. hundredis men of all nations, and sent them to warwe to Scandaland, Dower, Ullygh, and Porsmouth, where thys of them that rode to the Earle of Worcester, were mostly after recreated at Dower. Also the sayde Willm Holstock did refre and take from the adyngayles shippes, i.e. shippes that were ther, shippes laden with marchandise, that were ther, ypples, being of sumwhat Battynnes, and set at liþe beside the land, i.e. Marchant shippes and godes: which done, he returned to Falmouth, and ther ended his voyage in March.

The fourth of March, a man was hangry in charnes in St. Georges felde beyond Southwiche of London, for mynfyng the Coylour of Gloucestre in the same felde.

The xvith of March, deceased Reynaldo Gray of Ratten, Cittie of Kent at Herlesey, and was burryed at Saint Giles withoute Chepelyke. Aboute the same tyme dyed Edmund Loide Chandon.

The xxvth of March being Wednesday in Easter week, and the halfe of the Annunciation of Dame George Horwytz, cruelly mynfyed ther with hem nexte to Shropshire hill in Kint,

Kent, the one of them was a wealthy Merchant of London named George Saunders, the other John Grace of Wimborne, which smother was committed in manner as follows.

On Tuesday in Easter Week the xij. of March, the ladye George Bowyn receyving secret intelligence by letter from Master John Lane, that Master Saunders doublet the same night at the house of one Master Barnes in Wimborne and from thence gae on to Saint Mary Cray. The next morning he lay in wait for him by the way, a little from Wimborne hill, and there slew both him and John Barnes servant to master Barnes, but John Barnes hauing i. r. i. woumes, and being left for dead, by Gods prouidence did recover againe, and creeping amoyse on all four, was founde by an olde man and his Maiden, and conueyed to Wimborne, where ther gaue evident marks of the smother.

Immedately upon the deuo doing, Bowyn ffor Master Durye wodeth therof by Roger Clement among them called master Roger, bee ffirstly repayed forthwith to his court at Greenwiche, & soon after him came thither the report of the smother also. Then departed by thence unto London, and came to the houle of Master Durye, wher though she hooke not personally with hit, after conference had with her servant ffristly Roger, hee prouided him i. r. i. pounds plate of his owne, and of Master Saunders to gaze.

On the next morning being Thursday (having intelligence that Bowyn was sought for) they sent him ffor pounds more by the same Roger, warning him to flout for himself by flight, whiche thing hee fforsoothed not to do, neuerthelesse, the Lordes of the Queens Ryalites Countesse,

40

rauled to speede and narrow search to be made for hit, that bynt the xvij. of the same Ro-

nach he was appreyned in a mans houle of his plaine name of Rochester, and being brought

backe againe to the Court, was examined the dore, as you haue heard, and that he had oftentimes before pretended and sought to do the same, by the infigation of the late mystre Sir Wayne, who had p̄misid to make a mariage betwixen him and ffristly Saunders (whome his frenes to loue execrably hee p̄fessed though untruly) that mystre Saunders was not playng his confuting thereto. Upon his confession he was arraigned at the Kings Bench in Westmister Hall the xxiiij. of April, where he acknowledg'd himself guilty, and was condemned as principall of the smother, accordeynge to which sentence he was executed in Smithfield,

on Monday the xx. of Apill at which time al-
beit vnto his selfe confessed afterward he labored by all meane to cleare mystre Saun-
ders of commynge culle of his bodie with pin,
and then fflung pendlis before the jadore: hit
place where he had done the laſt.

In the mean time mystre Durye and his
men being examined, as well by their own con-
fessions, as by falling out of the matter, and also by Bowyns appereynce therof culpable,
were committed to waire. And after mystre
Saunders being delivred of chife, and chur-
ched, (for at the tyme of his bodie death he looked piccantly to his doowm) was bynt mystre
Duryes mans confection, and other great like-
lyhodes, ffristly committed to the Tower, and
on Wednesday the xij. of May, arraigned with
mystre Durye at the Guildhall. The effect of
whole indictment was, that they by a Letter
written had bene pioners of the layde mystre,
and knowynge the mystre done, had by man-
nery and otherwyse relaid the mystre, wher-
unto they placed not gylte. Nowbifit they were
both condamned as accessaries to master Saun-
ders death, and creviced in Smithfield the xiiij.
of May, breyng Wimborne in the chayl-
morte, at which tyme they both contelleth them-
selues gylfe of the fact. Ffristly Roger, my-
stre Duryes man was arraigned on Friday
the viij. of May, and being there condemned as
accessarie, was exectuted with his mystre, at
the tyme and place aforesayd.

Not long after, Ambroise Browne brother
to the forenamed George Bowyn, was for no
stable felonies comured from the Gaunge to York,
warning him to flout for himself by flight, whiche

thing hee fforsoothed not to do, neuerthelesse, the
Lordes of the Queens Ryalites Countesse,

rauled to speede and narrow search to be made

for hit, that bynt the xvij. of the same Ro-

nach he was appreyned in a mans houle of his

plaine name of Rochester, and being brought

backe againe to the Court, was examined the dore,

as you haue heard, and that he had oftentimes

before pretended and sought to do the same,

by the infagation of the late mystre Sir Wayne,

who had p̄misid to make a mariage betwixen him

and ffristly Saunders (whome his frenes to

loue execrably hee p̄fessed though

untruly) that mystre Saunders was not play-

ning his confuting thereto. Upon his confes-

sion he was arraigned at the Kings Bench in

Westmister Hall the xxiiij. of April, where he

acknowledg'd himself guilty, and was conden-

med as pincipall of the smother, accordeynge

to which sentence he was executed in Smithfield,

George Bowyn
hanged in
Smithfield.

Ars. Bowyn
& robb. Ro-
ger hanged.

Foure women
on the Gallies

Here

Hereupon the syde sir William Durye, say-
ing vnto him selfe Fraunce Baffell, sir George
Carte, sir Henrie Bell, master Thomas Egill,
master Michael Carte, Captaine Bickell,
Captaine Read, Captaine Eginton, master of
the Ordnance and Thymal Marshall, captaine
Pitman, captaine Parke, Captaine Danie,
Captaine Wood, Captaine Cole, Captaine
Stretly, master Thomas Sutton, master
Cotton, master Kelway, master Dier, master
Tucker, and others, with the number of the
Souldours and Pioners aforesayd, passed p̄ to
Barke, and by convenient touners came to
Leib, whence the rro. of Apill all the
fote bandes marched to Edinburgh, at whiche
were shot after they entred the toun, dysserte
and dyssolute Canon Dories out of the Castell,
which did little harme to any of them thankes
to God, sauing that captaine Bickell was
hurt in the face and bauers with bones rayled
to the layde Canon morte. The same daye the
Castell was conuictyd by a Hyslinge i. mā-
ner as followeth.

Sir William Kirkdale, sometime of
Graunge, knight, fo as muche as the Queens
Maistrie my fforaigne Lorde, upon the earnest
request of his deare cousin the King of Scottes
your fforaigne Lorde, vnto his highnes by
his Regent, Robtke, and states of this realme,
after all god meane vnto have reduced you to
fullfylle obediencie of his authuritie by treatie,
which hitherto you haue not only heareid into,
to the only biderance of the uniuscule peace
in this realme, by withholding that his highnes
Castell, meaneing as it remeth to refrey the
same for a receypte to forayne forces, to
the manefest daungeris both of this Realme, and of
my fforaignes, and therefore necessarye to re-
move to perillous a danger to both the realme
for which conderation, hi. mystre hantie
bit ayre and succours of men, Ordnance, and
Munitiō, biforn my charge and leaing, for
the expygnacion and recouery of the layde Castell,
to the layde Kings bide and behote: and there-
fore according to hi. mystre commandement
and Commission shal be in due maner
to waire, require, and comone you, that
you render and delver the layde Castell, with
the whole Ordnance, Artillerie, Munitiōns,
Armours, bouches, luffe, and suche other im-
plements within the same to me, to the bide and
behote of the King your fforaigne, and his
gent in his name, immediately after this my let-
ter of commandis or knowledge of the same, shall
come into you: whiche if you obay, as of dure
you ought, then will I in hi. mystre name
intpone my selfe to troualle with the Regent,
Countesse, and Nobilitie here, for the safetie of

your huse, sc. O Mortayle. If you enympye in
your loue, chaylme, shayding the dore, then
no twyfe to take hi. grete se ferme, but
you ope the chayl, whiche that Castell to be
hauynge to the biderance, and helpe as armes to
hi. mystre, your owne fforaigne and Count-
try. Then at Chaylme by you in Edinburg
Durye knight, generall of the Westmister Dorys
sone in Scotland, the xij. of Apill, 1572.

The Lorde of Graunge Captaine of the Cas-
tell, notwithstanding his fforaigne, remained
truly to refrey the biderance theropon, by
reuyed such auawer from the General, as
fode not greatly to his conseruation. Hereupon
were the Pioners set in ympeis of the Cas-
tell, and to capte Bowyns in place, eyndent
to plane the Ordnance upon, as by the
brought of the plot therof and pretensis apernes
may appear.

They within spared not to helpe therof
as they had, both great and small armes, comoditie,
as well as the Pioners as losshous, that were
apponyed to gace them: whiche, that app-
erly were hurt, and come downe, before the same
Frenches and Bowyns, might be brought to ap-
pete to helpe the same.

Amongst other, one Robert Kier knave to
Captaine Stretly, was taken out a litle
out, the first day that the dege ffor began, and
died of the hurt.

The last of Apill also, one maister Samp-
ford a gentleman seruing under captaine Read,
was hurt, yet without daunger of death.

The bide of May, maister Kewell a Pinc-
oner was also hurt.

These divers were hurt, and some slaine,
both Englysshmen and Scottes without, and they
whiche escaped not altogether free, ther-
eally after that the Frenches and Bowyns
were brought in late, crameyngh the plaxples,
whiche wachyngh and waryngh in the treches,
and auawerd them within the Castell veray roughly.
At length the great Ordnance was placed
on the Bowyns, and in the Frenches, so that
upon the xij. of May there were 1200 Canons,
1000 Ords, and p̄pall the Castell, and so well be-
fested in dachis at Daubis corner, that by the
twynys therof ston and afer, the force of the
Englysshmen waswolt to confrey.

The xiii. and xx. of May, the Frenches
and denys Canons, were not yale, but the xxi.
the moys baturis begane on the side the Cas-
tell, as the Frenches and Bowyns, were
dabli, and still they within crefted not to make
any assaigynge with their artillerie, hulking and
burnyng divers, both Englysshmen and Scottes,
but such was the oulleng of the Englyssh Com-
munity.

The baturis
begane on the
side the cas-
tell.

Queene Elizabeth.

ness, encouraged by the presence of the General and others, that they displaced the Dividance in the Castell, and stroke one of their chief Canons iust in the mouth, whereby the same was broken in pieces, and the Spoures line aboute their rales that stode neare it, by reason whereof the Englishmen redist the moore quiet continually after, so long as the besiege gaured : albeit with their small Horte and somme towis theroyt great, they wylde due and to durt dyvers as well Gunners as other of the Englishmen and Scottes in the Mountes and Trenches.

The xvij. of May, the Assaull was givene at stour of the clocke in the morning to the Spurce, which by the hardie maner of the assaullants was wonne, and was no lenger entered by the Englishmen, but that the Generals ensigne was shrowed and spred upon the front and toppe therof, to the great discomfort of them within the Castell.

In the meane tyme, whylest those were appoynted to gyue the assaull hys to the Spurce, there were certayn Englyssh men and Scottes comandauing to make a countenanc of an assaull at the West syde of the Castell, whereby thos that assaull the Spurce, myght the more easely obteyn ther purpos, but they raylly adventuring further than they had in comandement, were beaten backe and re-30 pulled, with swone and right, of thritie of thir compaine Scottes and Englyssh, slaine and hurt.

Sir Frauncis Russell for disobeyng the generalls comandement, in going to the assaull at the Spurce, contrarie to his generalls will and pleasure (having an excusall care) for the saftey of his person upon his returne from that service was by the Generals comandement committid to waire.

Moreover the same day towards night, they within the Castell by a hymene demanded parley, which being granted, with a furance of all thos hostiles from that houre, (which was about fourte of the clocke in the after noon, of one and two of the clocke in the after noon,) a great tempest of hale and raine bapte at Colchester in Essex, wherevrough five houses in that towne were boorne downe, and fowrete more forthe perisched with the waters whiche roote that tempest: the hallidomes were square, and foyr yngches aboue, one childe was ther drowned, and many therwith other castell, whiche when the water was fallen, many of them were lying on the bigge bodes, where the waters had left them.

The xviii. of May, the Castell was surrendered into the handes of Sir William Drury, General of the English forces ther. And so it stell'd in his possession for the tyme, and his Ensigne was set vpp, and spred during the same tyme

in fowrete places of the Castell, and afterwarves, to the grete honour of England, by Queen Elizabeth it was deliuered unto the hle of the king of Scottes.

The xxiij. of June the prisoners were deliuered by the sayde Sir William Drury, in presence of fowrete Scottes and Englishmen unto the bandes of the Regent, and that done, the same day the sayde Sir William Drury with his power departed homewardes to Barwicke.

The names of the prisoners were these.

Sir William Kirkbande Lorde of Graunge, and Capitayne of the Castell of Ewenbrough.

The Lorde Humme.

The Lord of Ledington Secretarie.

The Lord of Petteror, Constaable of the ca-

stell.

The Countesse of Irville.

The Ladie of Ledington.

The Ladie of Graunge, with others.

But yet the private lourdours, and others of the meane sort, were sufferd to depart with bagge and baggage.

Thus by the valiant pouers, and wortliche politice of Sir William Drury, our Daernes Maisters Generall, and other the Captaines and souldours under his charge, was that Castell of Edinburgh wonne (as before you have heard) whiche by the common opinion of men, was esteemed impregnable, and not to be taken by force: informinge as many thought it toke the name of the Hayden Castrall, for that it had not bene wonne at any tyme before, except by famine or practise; but fyrst is the force of the Canon in this age, that no forreste, brt never so strong, is able of it selfe to resist the maynasse therof, if the situation be of that nature, as the grounde aboue it will stee to conary the great artillerie to be planted in battaile agaynif it.

The feurth of June, betwene the hours of one and two of the clocke in the after noon, a great tempest of hale and raine bapte at Colchester in Essex, wherevrough five houses in that towne were boorne downe, and fowrete more forthe perisched with the waters whiche roote that tempest: the hallidomes were square, and foyr yngches aboue, one childe was ther drownd, and many therwith other castell, whiche when the water was fallen, many of them were lying on the bigge bodes, where the waters had left them.

The xxiij. of June, Thomas Woodbouche, * Thomas Prince of Lincolnshire, who had late long pise Woodbouche in the Fleet, was arraigned in the Guild-hall of London, and there condemned of high treason, who had adjudgement to bee hengid and quartered

Peter Burford
and Clem.
Wool-gum-
nissines,

The Spurts
weone.

A noble cou-
rage forgoing
his dute.

They within
the castell de-
manded parley.

The names of such Gentlemen and Capitaines as had charge at the siege and dynning of Edinburgh Castell. Anno. 1573.



In VVilliam Drury generall
of his maiesties forces there,
Sir Francis Russel Knight.
Maister Henrie Killigrew his
mischiefes ambassadour at
that present Scotland.

Capitaine Kede.
Capitaine Erington master of the ordinance
and provost Marhal, by whose skilful in-
dustry and knowledge got by diligent

foremarking the stede and manner of that
forress, the enterprise was the more
speedily achieved.

Capitaine Pikenman.
Capitaine Gamme.
Capitaine VVood.
Capitaine Caf.
Capitaine Starley.
Maister Thomas Barton,

*The names of such Gentlemen as went thither
to serue of their owne free vylles.*

Sir George Carie Knight.
Sir Henry Lee Knight.
Maister Thomas Cecil.
Maister Michael Carie.
Maister Henry Carie.
Maister VVilliam Knolle.
Maister Thomas Sutton.

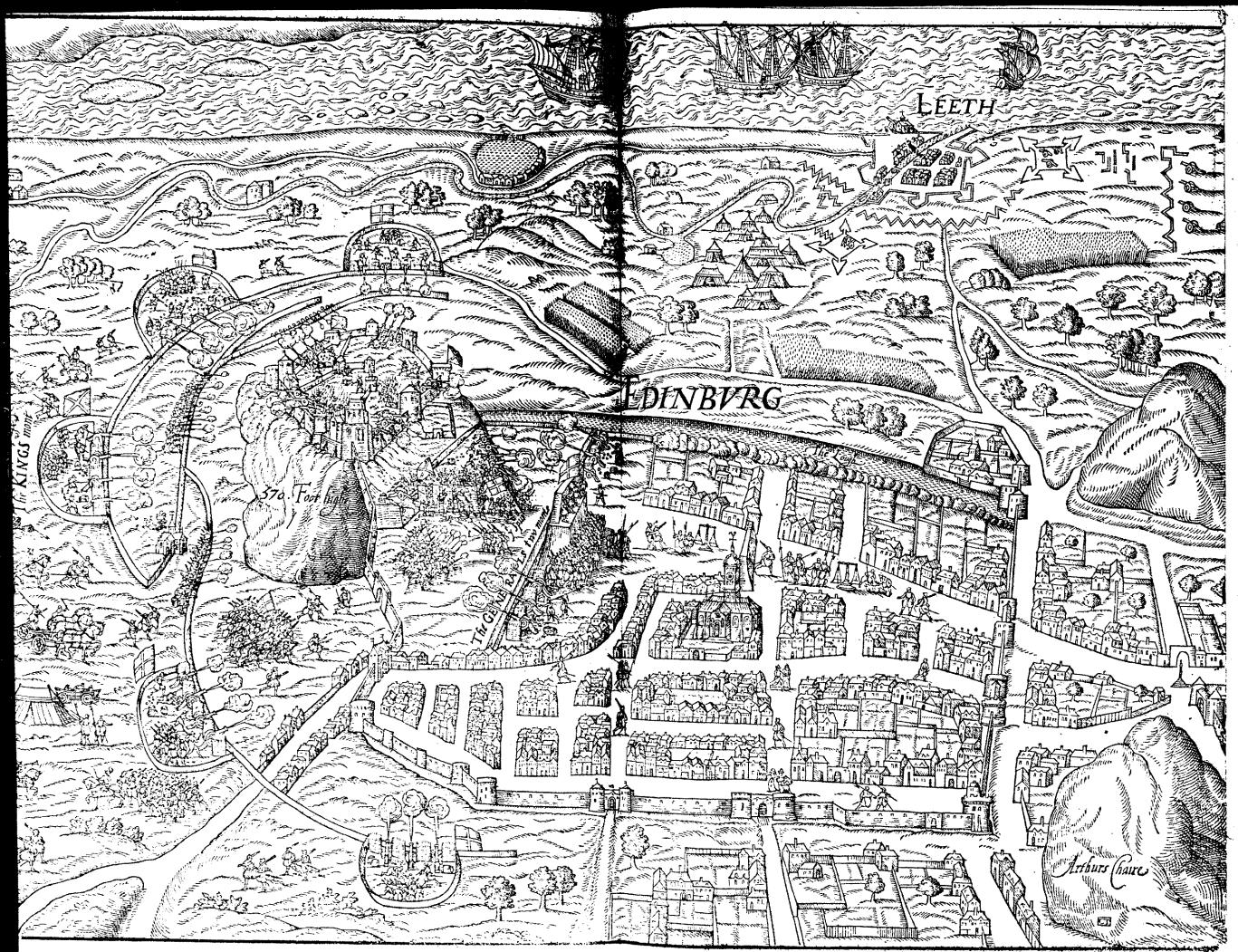
Maister Cotton.
Maister Kelway.
Maister Dier.
Maister Tilney.
Maister VVilliam Killigrew
Maister VVilliam Selby,
and diverser other.

*Artillerie brought from Barwike by sea to
Leith, and so to the siege of this Castell.*

Six double Cannons.
Fourteene whole Culuerins.
Two Sacres.
Two Mortuary pecces.
Two Bombardes.

Beside these there were thres or fourre Peeces
of the Scottish King, and four or ffe
bands of Scottis Soldiers.
The English power was a thousand soldiours
and three hundred Pioners.

Place this in the Historie of England Page. 1868.



Queene Elizabeth.

quartered, and was executed at Tiburbe the x. r.
st Jun.

The xvj. of August, Walter Earle of Essex,
accompanied by the Lord Rich, and divers
other Gentlemen, embarked themselves in divers
small shippes at Ulipole, and the winde fitting
well, wote they, voyage towards Irel-

lande. The Earle after many end great daungers
on the see, at length wan Copemans Lande,
from whence in a Pinnie of Capaine Perres, he
was brought safe to Knockfergus. The Lord
Rich with the like daunger landed at Caffell
Kilife, where being met by Capaine Malbie,
maister Smith, and maister Wm Pencioners,
was comitted to Arch Bishop master Malbie
house, where he had in a readinesse on the mor-
row moyning a hundred and fiftie horsemen for
thei faringe to Knockfergus, before fiftie
Renies which went a farte through the Wildes:
there was among them a thritte Renies with a
baggeye, the rest had Dantes. Sir Bryan
Makophil had prepred the Country, and ta-
ken away what was to be carfed of hym, but
on the first of Septembre he came to Knockfer-
gus, to the Earle of Essex, and there made his
submision: the number of hine were esteemed
thritte thousand, besides thirte and twinte.

Afte him Frobrough Hacillastre, the
blinde Scots soune, Rose, &c. Hacillastre did
the like, and divers other sent their Messengers
to the ex, to signifie that they were at his lo-
thly dispolition, as the Baron of Dongerone
Conendell, Donzell, and the captaine of Kylul-
to.

The Earle of Essex having the Countrey of
Clanbey & other, the D. Hatchell of England
directed his letters to the Lord Deputy of Ire-
lande, wiling him to make by Commission the
Earle of Essex Capaine generall of the Arm-
ation in the Province of Ulster, and to de-
uide the Countrey wome, Clanbey and the like
where, &c.

The xj. of October, Peter Burchet Gentle-
man of the middle Temple, with his Dagges
sowainly assayled, cruelly wounded, and ment to
have murdered a seruicelble Gentleman named
John Hawkins esquire, as he wote Sir William
Winter, and an other gentleman, rode towards
Westminster, in the highe streete neare to the
Strand, beyond the Temple barre of London,
for which fact the sayde Burchet being appre-
hended and committed to the Tower, was after
examined concerning the fact, who answered
that he wote the sayde Walter Hawkins for an
other Gentleman, and bring further examined,
he was founde to holde certaine cronicous opin-
ions, for the which he was sent to the Lollards

Tower, from thence being called into the con-
siliorie of Younes Church, before the right tem-
peral saifer Ethan Bishop of London, and o-
ther, and by them examined, he stode in his op-
tions, till the sentence of death, as an heretic
was reable to have beene pronounced agaynste
him on the fourth of November: but though
the earnest perswalions of dyuerse learned men,
who took great paynes in that matter, he re-
nounced, forwoor, and abhord his opinions for
cronicous and damnable, promising neare to re-
fune to them, and also willingly to do and per-
forne all such penance as the Bishop his Of-
ficer should enyomme him.

The x. of November, the sayd Peter Bur-
chet was remoued from the Lollards Tower,
to the Tower of London, where on the next
morrow about noon, whilc one that had kept
him company was gone downe, and lockid the
doore after him, leaving an other with him called
Hugh Longworth, who stode at the Window
reading in the Bible, the sayd Burchet walking
by and downe in the Chamber, wote Burchet walking
out of the fire, and knocked the sayd Long-
worth on the head, and left not till he had stry-
ken him slake deare, for the which on the next
morrow he was attaynged and condemned at
Westminster, and then returned to Somerset
house, where he remayned that night, and on the
next morrow being the xvj. of Novembre, he
was brought to the Gylb, where after his right
hand being striken off, and rayled to the Gylb,
he was hanged nigh the place where he woun-
ded master Hawkins.

This peare about Lammas, wheare was
solde at London for them Bulldings the Bushell,
but shortly after it was raised to fourtue Shillings,
five Shillings, sixe Shillings, and before Christ-
masse to a Pode, and seuen Shillings, whiche so
continued long after: biode was solde for tweyn-
pence, and two and twenty pence the florin, and
all other field and white meates at an execrable
prise, all kinde of saltfylle herie deare, as five hea-
ring two pence, &c. yet great plentie of fresh
fylle, and of tymer the same herie cheape: prise
at fourtue Shillings the bushell, Centrale at fourtue
Shillings eight pens. Day lat at thre Shillings
the bushell, &c. All this deare notwithstanding
(thankes her gruen to God) there was
no want of any thing to hym that wanted not
money.

The fourth of Apill being Palmes Sunday
there was taken sayling of Mass in the Rose
Worles house within Sigtar of London, one
Iacob Dolman Priest, and the Lorde Moply
with his children; and divers other were also
taken hearing of the sayde Mass. There was
also taken the same day and hour for sayling
Mass

Peter Burchet
abhorred his
adversaries, and take
felice to doe
penance.

Peter Burchet
keper.

Peter Burchet
hanged.

Death with-
out scartific.

Priests sayling
Mass appre-
hended.

1574

Earle of Essex
and Walter
Hawkins.

Peter Burchet
was to be an
Apostle.

Peter Burchet
was to be an
Apostle.

Halle at the Ladie Gilfordes in Trinity lane, one Dilate Hey's and Print: and for braying of the lyke Hallie, the Ladie Gilfede with bierst over Gentlewoman. There was also taken at the same instant in the Ladie Bowens house in Cow lane for laying Hallie, one Thomas Heywood Print, and one John Cooper Print, with the Ladie Bowen, and divers other were likewise taken being bearers of the lyke Hallie. All which persons were for the same offences indicted, condemned, and had the lome according to the statute in that case provided. There was also founde in their several Chapells divers latin bokes, Bredes, Images, Palmers, Chalices, Crosses, bellintunes, Hires, Partes, and such like.

The xiiij. of July at six of the clocke at night, in the yle of Tower before Ramelgate, in the Parcell of Saint Peter wthout the Cittie, a monstrous fish of 12 fathoms longe, shote him selfe on shore where for want of water, braying upon the sandes he dened about five of the clocke on the next morning, before which time he was dyvoted and stak dead.

The length of this fish was xiiij. yarde, the nether end. xii. from the opening, one of his eyis being taken out of his head, was more than ffeete in a cart could dray, a man strowe drygght in the place from whence the eye was taken, the plasimere from the backe theron he lay, to the soupe of his blisse whch was blismerre. I was fourteene foyt, his taft of the lame breade: betweene his eyis. xii. foote... after me strowe drygght in his mouth, fone of the ribbes were ffeet four long, his tongue was. xii. foote long, his yester two Cart load into his nostrils any man might haue crept: the oyle he lay boyled out of the hean was parmaffit, the oyle of his boode was wyp- tyl, and sweete of rassell.

The fest of August, a solenn Obsequie was kept in Saint Pauls Church at London for Charles the ninth King of Fraunce, who decessid on the twenty day of May last before paschal.

The xviij. of August being Sunday, Agnes Draynes a Woyter about the age of xx. years, and Richard Palmer, a woyter about eluen or twelve yeres old, who both of them had conuersed to be possed by the Dwell (wherby so this has not amys inwardly defiled many people, both men and women, but also ymperfected such persons as otherwise seemed to bee of godly minde and understanding) floure before the proffit of Saint Pauls Chche, where they acknowledge three heresiarical controvryfyng, with penitent balaunours, requiring conseruynge of God and the woyles, and the people to praye

for them. At their severall examinations and confessions were ther openly read by the Proffit, and afterwards published in print, for the further pestilente hereafter to beware of the lyke decepcions.

The Comfit of September in the after noone, such a sygne of raine happened at London, as the like of long time coulde not be remembred, wherwhere the Chapells of the City towars ryng, came with such a horable course towards the common foyt, that a lab about the age of xvij. yers, minding to have leapt over the Chanell neare unto Downgat, was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same taryed his the Conduyt ther, towars the Thamys, with such a boisterous, that no man with flauys or other wayes coulde stay hym, till he came agaynst a Cart whch that stode in the water gate, above whiche time he was dyvoted and stak dead.

This year the Maior of London went by water to Guildewyche, and there took his othe as hath beene accustomyd to kepe neare the Guildhall, although great provision had bene made for that purpose, but byndyd at his dñe boufe with his bierbake at the Alterement: the compaines synys at their severall halles. This was done by appointment of the Queenes maistres Countalfe, to avoyd infection of the plague, like to have increased by commynge togidre of such a multitude. This weke, from the xxiij. unto the xxvij. of October, deceased in the Cittie and liberties, contynynge Cittie, Parishes, of all distritys, one hundred three score and sixe, of the whch number, xxvij. were accounted to die of the plague.

Michaelmas termyn, which had bene ad- foynted by proclamation, began at Westmynster, on the xij. of November.

The same serte day in the moring, there happened two great thors at London, in the riue of Thame, the first by court, the other within one houre after, which overthrew the Marthas with many bautes and sellers near adieng.

The xiiiij. of November being Sunday, about midnyght following, divers strange impellions of fire and smoke were seen in the ayre to procede south of a blacke cloude in the north towards the South, whch so continued till the next morning that it was day light.

The next night following, the hearnes from all parts did seeme to burne myneryous ragyngly, and ouer our heades, the flames from the horizon rounde about ryng did mette, and there double, and roll one in another, as if it had bee in a cleare certayne.

The xxvij. day at night, was very stormy and tempestuous

and tempestuous of winds out of the South, I haue not knowne the like out of that quarter) effectually after myndytill the next moring that it was day light. There at her receyved as tokens of Goddes wryth ready bent agaynst the woyde for sume now abounding, and also of his great mercie, who doth only thinke that to heve the roo wherewith we dayly deuote to be beaten.

This year at London after Saint Bartholomew, the pice of wheate began by little and litle to fale, from seuen shillings to thre shillings the bushel, at whiche pice it clayed (litle of nothing ryng or falling) all the yeare after: but day fale was rayfed from thre shillings to four shillings, thre shillings, and lire faling the bushel, the lyke wherof had never bene syne or heard wryth this Realme.

The xijij. of Februarie, the feale of Saint Bartholomew, on which day the faire was kept at Crutchedfriars, a straunge thing happened ther, for after a flood, whch was not great, but such as therby the Medevys were adieng, were courred with water, in the after noone ther cam downe the Ryver of Seuerne, great numbers of flies and beetles, such as in Sommer Ewyngys hitie bi to lyke men in the face, in great yeras, a late thcke about the water, so that to credibl mens iudgement therre were syne wryth a payre of feet: But lengthes of those flies aboue a hundred quarters. The flies therre aboutes were banndyd by them for the space of foure dayes after, and then were cleantyd by digging them out with shovells: from whence they cam is yet unknowne, what the wye was and a fayre frost.

The xxvij. of Februarie, betwene fourteene and fifteen of the clocke in the after noone, great Earthquakes hapened in the Citess of York, Worcester, Gloucester, Balsore, Hereford, and in the Countries aboue, whch caused the people to runne out of their houses, for feare they shoulde haue fallen on they heads. In Canterbury, Breton and other places, the dilles in mens studys from the Capelbours, and the houses in mens studys from the Schollers. In Serton Chapell the people being on their knees at Cunting prayer, the grounde movyng, caused them to runne away, in great feare that the dead bodies would haue ryfen, so the Chapell to haue fallen part of Rithen Castell fell downe with certayne bricke Chynneys in gentlemens houses. The Bell in the Wite hall at Dunbigh, was caused to tol twice by shaking of the hall e.

On Calfer day, which was the thirde of I-pull, about nine of the clocke in the forenoon, was disclosyd a congregacion of Irabaptists, Dutchmen, in a house without the Barres of Abegate at London, wherof xxvij. were taken

and sent to prison and some of them herteing ther gots, recanted at Paules croffe on the xvj. of Februarie in forme as followeth.

W^e mrs J. J. T. R. b^z being led out by the Dwell the sprite of error, and by false teachers his Ministrers, haue fallen into erroyne moste detestable, and damnable hereticks, namely:

- 1 That Christ took not fels of the substance of the blessed virgin Marie.
- 2 That infants of the faithfull ought not to bee baptizyd.
- 3 That a christian man may not be a Magistrate or beare the sworde or office of authoritie.
- 4 That it is lawfull for a christian to take an othe.

Now by the grace of God, and through conseruynge with god and learned Ministrers of Christ his Churche, I doe understande and acknowledge the same to be moste damnable, and detestable hereticks, and doe aske God here before his Churche mercie for my syne former errors, and to forsayle them, recant, and renounce them, and absteyn them from the bottom of my heart, professing that I certaintly beleue,

- 1 That Christ took fels of the substance of the blessed virgin Marie.
- 2 That infants of the faithfull ought to be baptizyd.
- 3 That a christian man may be a Magistrate, or beare the sworde and office of authoritie.
- 4 That it is lawfull for a christian man to take an othe.

And further I confess, that the whole doctrine, and religion establishyd and published in this Realme of England, as also that which is receyved and preached in the Dutche Churche here in this Citie, is sound, true and acyding to the wryte of God, wheretoever in all things I submit my selfe, and wil moste gladdly be a member of the ldy Dutche Churche, from henceforth vitterly abandoning and forsayling all and every heresialical error.

This is my fayth note, in the whch I doe yowre good and trust to stande freme and stedyd unto the end, and to S. I map so to do. I beth you all to pray with me, and for me, to God the beautifull Father, in the name of his sonne our Sauour I Ihes Chiff. The like recantation was made by them afterwordes in the Dutche Churche.

The xijij. of May, about myndytill the right reverend father in God Matthew decessad, Abbot of Cantebrury, the right reverend father in God Patrek,

Queene Elizabeth.

Parker, Doctor of Divinitie, Archishop of Canterbury deceased at Lambeth, and was there honourable buried, at whose Tomb before Saint Pauls, is written this Epitaph following.

Matthew Parker lived soberly and wife,
Learned by studie and continual practise,
Loving, true, of life vnto rete,
The court did prefer him both young and old.
Orderly he deit, the right he did defend,
He lived unto God, to God he made his ende.

Anabaptists
banished.

The xxx. of May bring Whistouner, one man and ten women Anabaptists Durh, were in the Confessio of Paules, condemned to be burnt in Smithfitch, but after great paynes taking with them, only one woman was converted, the other were banished the lande.

On the first of June the nine women being led by the Sheriffs officers, the man was tyed to a Cart and whipped, and soall conveyed from to Exgate to the waters side, where they were shipped away, never to returne againe.

The xxx. of June, Rose at Paules Crose, five pretious Englishmen, of the least learned family of us, who three confessid themselves verely to heretick as will the Author of that fel h. Ross all his damnable errores and hereticks.

The xxx. of July, two Dutchmen Anabaptists were burnt in Smithfitch, who dyed in great horrour without fearing and cringe.



Thunder and
hail.

On the xxx. of Augy in the after noon, was a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where thunders bookeen and boales in dyvers places were steynian. Also at that tyme fell great abundance of hagel, wherof the stones in many places were founde to be foyr or seuen penches a boale.

The fourth of September being Sunday, about seven of the clock in the morning, a certaine Gaffreys, which comynge had bene the crofde Friers hall, neare to the Tower of London, holt out on a terrible fire, whereto the Lode

Maior, Alderman and Sheriffs, with all ex-
cellencies repayed, and practid ther all meane-
s possible, by water buckets, hookes, and otherwise
to have quenched it all which notwithstanding,
wheras the same house in a small tyme before
had consumed great quantite of wood by ma-
king of fine drinking glasse, now it selfe burning
within it neare the thousand barris of wood, was
all consumed to the bone wallies, whiche walles
greatly defensed the fire from spreading further,
and doing any more harme.

The xxxvi. of September, a Pulters wife in
the Parcell of Chaffells Church within New-
gate of London, was deliuured and brought to
bed of fourt chylern at one birthen, all females,
or mayber chylern, which were christened by
the names of Elizabeth, Marie, Margaret, and
Dorothe, and the same day shortly the mother
was buried, but all the fourt chylern living
in god liking were borne to Church after her.

In Michaelmasse even at night the like im-
pressions of fire and smoke were seen in the air,
to blith out of the North Hall, Halls & North-
well, as had beene on the xxx. of November,
last before past.

The tenth of October many French and
some English men, but all Pirates of the seas,
were arraigned at Admirallie court in South-
warke, where to the number of xxx. were con-
demned, and had sentence of death pronounced
against them.

The Maior of London went by water to
Westminster, and there took his oþre as hath
been accustomed, he kept no stall at the Guild-
hall, but hired at his owne house with his bre-
thren the Aldermen and other. The compa-
nies dyed at their severall Halls, &c. This
was done as in the year last before past, to
avoyde the infection of the plague, which might
have increased by commynge togidre of greater
numbers of people.

That werte from the xxxi. onto the xxviii.
of October, decafeld in the Cittie and liberties,
of all decafeld one hundred thirtie and two, of
the which number, xxxvi. were accounted to die of
the plague.

The next werte following ending the thirde
of November (thankes be given to God there-
for) three decafeld of all decafeld, but, Cr. and
of them of the plague but, xxvi.

This yere by reason of the troubles in the
low Countries, the English Marchants le-
sured great lesse myre wages, for the men
of warre that kept the Seas, aduowing them-
selves to be retayned with the Prince of Or-
ange, under colour to search for the adua-
ting godes, oftenentimes boured the English
Shippes as they mette with them on the Seas,

AN. REG. 1576.

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

1576

The Hystorie of Englande.

men as obiect that were Merchantes rebent
there to thier ranfone. Amongst other our En-
glishmen escaped not aliogether free, as divers
were typled of that they had, and the same
brought to their ranfone, although upon the
falling ouer of Doctor Willmon his Maisteries Im-
bassauour, so much of the ranfone as remayned
impaide was promised to be remitted.

Thus were our Merchantes evill infred on
ochano, by reason of these evill tumultes in the
low Countries. Albeit this yere as in the for-
mer years past, and small hope wroth be aliother
successe ther, if some ende shoulde be had
of that chylle contention, whiche had so longe ran-
ned betwix the King of Spayne & his sub-
iectes in those countreyes, not only to the inde-
rance of hemselfes, but also of others that haue
to trade among them, specially by traffike late
and entercourse of Merchantes. But at length
they haue compoundid their controveſies, and
are groven to a full agreement and perfet con-
clusion of peace, whiche God graunt may take
place to effectually, as may turne to the quieteſſe
and publicke comodite, not only of those coun-
tryes, but of their neigborous, whereby Mer-
chantes and paderers may in quiete paſſe
at Flushing till the contract that behalf might
be performed, whereupon the Queenes Maisterie
militisshg that his Subiectes shoule be thus hard-
ly dealt with armed and set forth certayne of his
Shippes, whiche going to the ſea to see that his
Subiectes might trauele the ſame in safetie, toke
divers of the Flushingers bellts, and brought the
into the Englyſh ſreames. The Flushingers
herewit the other parte, toke and arreſted oþer
of the Englyſh ſhipps, foþ the troubles cre-
med rather to increas than to be in any wile ap-
peared. Although afterwards by tendyng two
and two, the mate was taken up, and liche oþer
had as was bought to flande very well for the
ſuretie, comodite, and godliking of the En-
gylsh Merchantes.

In the meane time and before this could
be brought to paſſe through a diſperced inſtitutio[n]
whiche chanched among the Spaniardes Solde-
iers, it ſeit out, that the ſtatutes of thole lowe
countryes agreed with the Prince of Orange, &
ſet chembutis wholy agaynd the Spaniardes,
herewit the yong Counte de Egmont, the
Marques de Haurey entred the towne of And-
werp with a power of ſoldiers for þis ſtatute,
ſement to haue kept that towne agaynd the Span-
iardes that helde the Caſtell, but they doubting
to be enclod and lyft up by ſome ſtege, got moſt
of their felowes to them, entered the towne by
force, and pitifully killing no ſmal number of
people, lacked the towne, & put awoſt the towne.

On the xxiij. of September a proclamation was
published for the free traffike of Merchantes to be
refyled as bad bene accustomed in times paſſe
herewit the Kingdome and Countreyes of the
Dorens Maisterie of Englande and the Kinge of
Portingall, whiche traffike had bene difſondu-
med by reason of certayne ſlopes and arraſhes,
mote of divers ſubiectes on boþe partes, with
their goddes and Shippes. But now it was accep-
ted in name of both their Maisteries, that all manner
of boþe their ſubiectes of what kingdome or
countrey to haue ther by, from the xv. day of the
Z. 1576.

The Earle of
Essex depa-

lyde moneth might bise the like mutuall traffique for marchadises, and in the same place; that is to say, the Marchautes subiects in the kingdome of Portugal, and Algarbia, and in the Isles of Madera, and Zoytan; and likewise the subiects of the King of Portugal in Englande and Irelande, as they were lawfully accustomed before the late armes. This restitution of the late traffique to remayne from the sayd. xv. day of Novembre in this yearre, 1576. during the space of three years next enwing. At the end of which tyme, if by the sayd. Princes in the meane tyme it be not otherwise provided for continuall of the lase traffique to ensue perpetually, no new armes shall be made of any things brought into the kingdome and Isles aforesayde, of either of the lase Princes during the time of the lase iij. yeare. It was further agreed by the lase Princes for the more sure preservation of the amitiie & frindshipe betwix them, their lase realms & subiects, that neither of them shall receve any Piracie or roote into any of the portes or creeks of either of the Realmes, Dominios, and Countees, which may or shall haue committed any Piracie or robberie upon either of their subiects, nor shall they any fauour, gne any aide or succour, or suffer any to be given directly or indirectly to the lase Rovers or Pirates. Neither shall they during the time of the lase amitiie, in either of their kingdome or any place of their dominios, fauour, entretaine, recrute or retayne, nor suffer to be fauoured, entertained, receyved, or retayned by any of their subiects any rebels, traytors or fugitives, subiects to either of them.

Thus farre haue I continued this collection of the English histories, noting biuely in these latter years, sucht thinges as I finde in the abridgement of Richarde Grafton, and in the uniuscitate of John Stow, increased somwhat (as may appear) in places with such helpe as haue come to my hande, humbly deferring the Reader to accept the same in god parte, and to pardon me where I haue not satisfied his expectation, altho herin I must confess, I haue nothing contented my selfe, but yet at the request of others haue done what I could and not what I would, for want of conference with sucht as might haue furnished me with more large infusions, such as had bene necessary for the purpose.

But now to obserue the order whiche hitherto I haue followed, in mencioning of such writers of our nation, as liued in the dayes of other Princes. I haue thought good to write also the names of some of those that haue flourished in the time of the peaceable reigne of our soueraigne Ladie Queenne Elizabeth, whose happe date with long life the Lorde maydayntynge. Of

whiche wriuers as there are many some depar-
te and others per lising, so the greate number
of workes, Treatises, Poetis, Tercartions,
and Pamphlets by them published to the world,
may fully witness the flourishing state of the
Realme in these dayes of peace, in the which learn-
ing is bothe chearefull, and the studious enioye
thier wittnes quietnesse, the better to encourage
them to better their talentes. Sucht wherefore
as I haue exhort rehersed by Maister Hale, in
his overwite Will come to my minde, I
intende thus to record their names as followeth.

Reginald Pole Cardinal. Matthew Parker late Archibishop of Cantorbery, doctoz of Divinitie, a great harber
of antiquities, delecting wel of all that was
admirable therein, for the remembrance of
whose knowledge he relished many ancient
Monuments to god prefecition, and caused
some to be published in printe, to his highe
praise and commendation.

Edmond Edmund now Archibishop of Can-

James Wilkinson late bishop of Durfesme.
John Coker late lord bishop of Exeter.
John White once bishop of Winchester.
Edmonde Bonner once bishop of London, who
for his wilfull obstinate was empaysoned in
the Marshalse, where he died.

Raghe Banc once bishop of Conuentrie and
Lichfheld.

John Jewell late bishop of Sarum.
William Barlow late bishop of Chichester.
Robert Horne bishop of Hereford.

Edmonde Froke bishop of Yorkiche.

John Telmer bishop of London.

Thomas Coper bishop of Lincolne.

John Parkurst late bishop of Romviche.

Alyre late bishop of Exeter.

Sir William Cecil Lord Thelouer.

Lord Wernorth.

Lord Buckhurst.

Sir Thomas Smith knight.

Sir Anthony Coke knight.

Sir Thomas Chaloner knight.

Sir John Price knight.

Sir John Conwy knight.

Sir Hunfray Gilbert knight.

Thomas Hobbe.

William Stanford.

Edmonde Ployson. Robert Brooke:

John Kalfus.

William Fleetwood. Walter Haddon.

Thomas Weston, now Embassadour for
Durene in the Irome Countries, who had
sometimes charge of the hysping of two
two worthy lymps, Henry Duke of South-
folke,

folke, and Charles his brother, both sonnes to
Charles Brandon sometime Spouse of Sancha
folke, whose to warrenesse was muche of most
well worthy of their calling: but it pleased
God to call them by the latere, Anno 1553.,
the elder first, and the younger after: so that
they bothe died Dukes, whiche I forgot to
note in the place where I made mention of
the same Osculasse.

John Man. John Hailes.

Thomas Norton. John Hailes.

William Lanter. John Hailes.

John Fore. John Hailes.

Alexander Nowell. John Hailes.

Iohn Auderwicke. John Hailes.

Thomas Becon. John Hailes.

William Turner. John Hailes.

Langton. Langtry.

David Whitfield. John Hailes.

John Hale. John Hailes.

Anthony Gible. John Hailes.

Christopher Codman. John Hailes.

William Abbottingham. John Hailes.

Roger Ascham. John Hailes.

John Martine. John Hailes.

Bardolphus Clarke. John Hailes.

George Arden.

John Calius, an excellent philosofie, who taught
had Calius college in Cambridge, or rather

by augmenting a hall called Cambill bell, be-

a stately compounement, neare unto Cambill and

Camus bell.

Thomas North. John Hailes.

John Barberie. John Hailes.

Edmonde Becke. John Hailes.

John Bullen. John Hailes.

Thomas Phare. John Hailes.

Roȝer Hutchinson. John Hailes.

Thomas Gibson. John Hailes.

George Constantine. John Hailes.

Richarde Cockes. John Hailes.

James Caihill. John Hailes.

John Willcock. John Hailes.

Thomas Cartwright. John Hailes.

Abraham Hartwell. John Hailes.

Robert Crowley. John Hailes.

John Gongh. John Hailes.

Fecman. John Hailes.

Laurence Tomson. John Hailes.

Andro Kingsmill. John Hailes.

John Barhet. John Hailes.

Edmonde Cradocke. John Hailes.

Thomas Sampson. John Hailes.

Thomas Lever. John Hailes.

William Fulke. John Hailes.

Edward Dering. John Hailes.

John Bynges. John Hailes.

John Uerton. John Hailes.

John Hardinge. John Hailes.

John Saunders. John Hailes.

Thomas Hill. John Hailes.

John More. John More.

Daniell Rogers. Daniell Rogers.

Mitchell Ringet. Mitchel Ringet.

Peter Nowling. Peter Nowling.

John Northwike. John Northwike.

Anthony Anderlon. Anthony Anderlon.

Christopher Cartill. Christopher Cartill.

Thomas Paltryman. Thomas Paltryman.

Stephen Bateman. Stephen Bateman.

Thomas Dolman. Thomas Dolman.

John Walton. John Walton.

William Whitaker. William Whitaker.

Robert Estaton. Robert Estaton.

Hunfray Lynde. Hunfray Lynde.

Leues Cuans. Leues Cuans.

John Pong. John Pong.

John Harlez. John Harlez.

John Plough. John Plough.

Philippe Nicolas. Philippe Nicolas.

John Jostelin. John Jostelin.

Arthur Golbing. Arthur Golbing.

Edmonde Campion. Edmonde Campion.

William Harlon. William Harlon.

Richard Grafton. Richard Grafton.

John Stowe. John Stowe.

Alexander Stull. Alexander Stull.

Bernade Goge. Bernade Goge.

William Patrin. William Patrin.

William Baldwin. William Baldwin.

George Ferrers. George Ferrers.

Arthur Baker. Arthur Baker.

William Barke. William Barke.

Leonard Diggred. Leonard Diggred.

Edmonde Digger. Edmonde Digger.

Willm Cunningham. Willm Cunningham.

William Patin. William Patin.

Lodowike Lynde. Lodowike Lynde.

Richard Raynolds. Richard Raynolds.

John Raynolds. John Raynolds.

Nicholas Whylalte. Nicholas Whylalte.

John Wylwell alias Hoker. John Wylwell alias Hoker.

Thomas Barman. Thomas Barman.

Ulpian fulwell. Ulpian fulwell.

James Sandford. James Sandford.

Geffrey Amon. Geffrey Amon.

Thomas Twyne. Thomas Twyne.

Thomas Heley. Thomas Heley.

William Sailebury. William Sailebury.

John Barret. John Barret.

Richard Candish. Richard Candish.

Thomas Nicols. Thomas Nicols.

Robert Greene. Robert Greene.

Keppe Lauer. Keppe Lauer.

Edward Grant. Edward Grant.

John Hywood. John Hywood.

Thomas Dian. Thomas Dian.

Nicholas Allen Eſſentian. Nicholas Allen Eſſentian.

Thomas Tim. Thomas Tim.